NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MADANG

STATION: MADANG

VOLUME No: 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

1936 - 1941

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - ~~1989~~. 1990

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: MADANG — OR RAMU.
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No: 1 : 1936 - 1941 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 59 .

(1)

[Folder only dated 1936 - 1941)

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] N°M 40/41	1 - 9	Neilson G.F.	North and West of Ramu Police Post	—	7/2/41 - 28/3/41.
[2] N°M 39/40	10 - 12	Pursehouse L. P.O.	East of Ramu Police Post	—	15/5/40 - 17/5/40.
[ ] —	13	Comments by District officer	on mining activities in Ramu	—	dated 16/5/40
[3] N°M 39/40	14 - 17	Pursehouse L. P.O	North & Northwest of Ramu Police Post	—	30/3/40 - 7/4/40.
[4] N°M 39/40	18 - 21	Pursehouse L. P.O	Gadsup Area		24/2/40 - 9/3/40.
[5] N°M 39/40	22 - 26	Pursehouse L. P.O	Kamanty Punana Efintiva Taoiva & Barola		8/1/40 - 2/2/40
[6] N°M 39/40	27 - 29	Pursehouse L. P.O	North of Ramu Police Post		19/11/39 - 24/11/39
[7] N°M 39/40	30 - 31	Pursehouse L. P.O	Vicinity and foothills of the Lamavi Divide		30/10/39 - 3/11/39
[8] N°M 39/40	32 - 36	Pursehouse L. P.O	Gadsup Area		11/10/39 - 24/10/39
[9] N°M 39/40	37 - 39	Pursehouse L. P.O.	West of Ramu Police Post		2/10/39 - 8/10/39.
[10] N°M 39/40	40 - 42	Pursehouse L. P.O.	Efintiva Area		17/9/39 - 19/9/39
[11] N°M 39/40	43 - 44	Pursehouse L. P.O.	North of Ramu Police station		14/8/39 - 21/8/39.
[12] N°M 39/40	45 - 47	Pursehouse L. P.O.	Noracora area		12/8/39 - 18/8/39
[13] N°M 39/40	48 - 49	Pursehouse L. P.O.	Barola Area		7/7/39 - 14/7/39
[ ] —	50	Kyle D.O. Extracts only from Report N° M. 67			dated 21/7/39.
[14] N°M 38/39	51 - 57	Croft C.R. P.O.	Gadsup Area and foothills of Onga Divide		13/2/39 - 13/3/39.
[15] N°M 38/39	58 - 64	Croft C.R. P.O	North west to Southern Ramu Villages		6/1/39 - 31/1/39
[16] N°M 38/39	65 - 69	Croft C.R. P.O	Eastern to Northern Ramu Villages.		30/9/38 - 13/10/38
[17] N°M 38/39	70 - 75	Croft C.R P.O	Villages of the Gadsup Area		29/8/38 - 10/9/38
[18] N°M 38/39	76 - 81	Croft C.R. P.O	South of Ramu Police Post toward Lamavi Divide		20/7/38 - 6/8/38
[19] N°M 38/39	82 - 85	Croft C.R. P.O.	Northern and Southern Ramu Villages		15/6/38 - 25/6/38.
[20] N°M 37/38	86 - 90	Croft C.R. P.O.	Eastern to Northern - Ramu Villages		20/5/38 - 29/5/38
[21] N°M 37/38	91 - 93	Croft C.R. P.O.	Villages Southward of Aiyura Ag Station.		28/4/38 - 1/5/38

cont

PATROL REPORT OF: Madang - Ramu.
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No: 1 : _____ NUMBER OF REPORTS: 59

Ramu (2)

[Folder only - 1936-1941]

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[22] N°M 37/38	94 - 100	Croft C.R. P.O.	Gadsup Area villages		18/3/38 - 1/4/38.
[23] N°M 37/38	101 - 105	Croft C.R P.O	North Western Ramu Villages		24/2/38 - 1/3/38
[24] N°M 37/38	106 - 108	Croft C.R P.O	North Western Ramu Villages		21/1/38 - 26/1/38
[25] N°M 37/38	109 - 112	Croft C.R P.O.	South to West Ramu Villages		6/1/38 - 1/1/38
[26] N°M 37/38	113 - 120	Elliot M.C a/PO	North-western Ramu Villages		20/11/37 - 5/12/37
[27] N°M 37/38	121 - 125	Croft C.R P.O	Gadsup Area - Villages		25/11/37 - 6/12/37
[ ] —	126 - 127	Croft C.R. P.O on shooting Affray at Bena			26/11/1937
[28] N°M 37/38	128 - 132	Elliot M.C a/PO	Kafe Area - Ramu		12/11/37 - 19/11/37.
[29] N°M 37/38	133 - 137	Croft C.R P.O	Ufeto and Asavo Groups - Grafuka Area		29/10/37 - 13/11/37
[30] N°M 37/38	138 - 143	Elliot M.C a/PO	Gadsup Ramu area.		4/10/37 - 15/10/37
[31] N°M 37/38	144 - 146	Elliot M.C P.O	Sopa - Kafe Areas - Ramu		18/9/37 - 25/9/37
[32] N°M 37/38	147	Aitchinson T.G. P.O.	Ramu Villages		17/9/37 - 30/9/37
[33] N°M 37/38	148	Aitchinson T.G P.O.	Ramu Area		7/9/37 - 12/9/37
[34] N°M 37/38	149	Elliot M.C a. PO.	Kafe Area - Ramu		[Dated 18/9/37]
[35] N°M 37/38	150 - 152	Elliot MC a/PO.	Witibi Area		24/7/37 - 1/8/37.
[36] 37/38	153 - 154	Elliot MC a/PO	Sopa Sopa and Kafe Areas		7/8/37 - 10/8/37
[37] N°M 37/38	155 - 157	Aitchinson TG PO	Grafuka Bena Bena Villages		14/7/37 - 18/8/37
[38] N°M 37/38	158 - 165	Elliot M.C a/PO	Waianofwa, Aboure and 10 villages		12/7/37 - 16/7/37
[39] N°B 37/38	166 - 170	McPhee D.C CPO	Gadsup Area		3/7/37 - 9/7/37
[40] N°B 36/37	171	Aitchinson TG + Brechin R.F.	Vicinity of Bena Bena Post		24/5/37 - 29/5/37
[41] N°B 36/37	172	Aitchinson TG P.O	Ramu Villages near Yonti River.		24/6/37 - 28/6/37
[42] N°B 36/37	173 - 174	Aitchinson TG. P.O	Ramu Villages		16/6/37 - 21/6/37
[43] N°B 36/37	175	Aitchinson TG P.O	Ramu Villages		2/6/37 - 10/6/37

PATROL REPORT OF: Madang - Ramu J
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No: 1 : _____ NUMBER OF REPORTS: 54 .

(3)

[Folder only - 1936 - 1941]

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1 —	176 – 178	Aitchinson T.G.		Report on Skirmish at Kesa-ostenu		11/2/1937.
[4] N°M 37/38	170 - 181	Elliot M.C.	a/PO	Kafe Tribe		4/6/37 - 19/6/37
[4a] N°M. 37/38	182 - 185	McPhee D.O.	CPO	Gadsup Ramu		7/6/37 - 18/6/37
[4c] N°B 36/37	186 - 190	Elliott M.C.	a/PO	Bena Bena Area - Finitigu, Henganofi etc		29/4/37 - 5/5/37
[4f] N°B 36/37	191 - [illegible]	Aitchinson T.G.	P.O.	Gadsup Ramu, Madbe, 3 Kafe Villages		26/4/37 - 10/5/37
[4g] N°B 36/37	193	Elliot M.C.	a/PO	[Covering note by T.C Aitchinson]		[dated 1/5/37]
[4q] N°B 36/37	194 - 195	Aitchinson T.G.	P.O.	Uminufinteru and Kainantu - Bena Bena		5/4/37 - 14/4/37
[5a] N°B 36/37	196 - 205	Elliot M.C.	P.O.	Headwaters of Durantina		17/3/37 - 1/4/37.
[5i] N°B 36/37	206	Aitchinson T.G.	P.O.	Finintigu Base Camp		29/3/37 - 1/4/37.
[5z] N°B 36/37	207 - 208	Aitchinson T.G.	P.O.	Tairora - South - Northern villages		16/3/37 - 24/3/37.
[5s] N°B 36/37	209 - 213	Elliot M.C.	a/PO	Funai Tusinofi villages - Finintigu BC		8/3/37 - 17/3/37.
[5u] N°B 36/37	214 - 215	Aitchinson T.G.	PO - Elliot MC	Iso - Punanu and Tairora Groups		9/2/37 - 5/2/37
[5v] N°B 36/37	216 - 218	Aitchinson T.G.	PO - Elliot MC	Kafe tribe and south thereof		17/2/37 - 25/2/37
[5G] N°B 36/37	219 - 222	Elliot M.C.	CPO	Funai - Tusinofi groups etc.		26/1/37 - 11/1/37
[5T] N°B 36/37	223 - 224	Aitchinson T.G.	P.O.	Bilimanya, Tairora villages etc		20/1/37 - 3/1/37.
[5z] N°B 36/37	225	Aitchinson T.C.	P.O.	Ifentira Group - Ramu.		15/1/37 - 2/1/37
[5q] N°B 36/37	226 - 236	Elliot M.C.	CPO	Gusap, Amuari - Kaigurlan villages		23/12/36 - 17/1/37.
[5t] " "	237 - 245	"		(Duplicate copy of Report N° 54 above)		

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

Ramu Police Post.

District of Madang.

8/3/41.

District Officer,

MADANG.

Patrol Report No. [illegible] 1940/41.

A report of two patrols conducted by [illegible].F.Neilsen and [illegible] members of the native Constabulary to the villages in the vicinity of [illegible] Zuccola's and A.J.Peadon's claims and also to all native villages [illegible] the area North and West of the Post.

Purpose of Patrols.

(1) To win back the confidence of the natives in the vicinity of Zuccola's and Peadon's claims. These natives had been intimidated by UGUEKI an indentured labourer of Zuccola's. The native UGUEKI together with some other indentured labourers of Zuccola's [illegible] [illegible] to a nearby village. They paid the natives who accompanied them [illegible] trade goods stolen from Zuccola's house. When Zuccola's natives were arrested they told the natives who had received the stolen goods from them that they would also get into trouble and hence their timidity.

(2) To visit some of the villages for which [illegible] have been applied for by both the Lutheran and Seven Day Adventist Missions, for the purpose of ascertaining who has the most rightful claim to them.

(3) General routine patrolling, consolidation [illegible] and checking of census.

Duration. February 7th to February 12th.

February 16th to February 28th.

Personnel. Patrol Officer Neilsen and Constables [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible] and [illegible].

DIARY

7.2.41. Visited [illegible] village. No natives present. [illegible] arrived. Camped.

8.2.41. Made contact with [illegible] natives. Explained to them that the native UGUEKI was the guilty person and that he was now serving a term of imprisonment. Natives admitted having received the stolen property but returned same to me on demand. By nightfall they had fully regained their previous confidence in the Administration. Camped for night.

9.2.41. Visited A.J.Peadon's claim. Day observed there. Camped.

10.2.41. Signed off labourer for A.J.Peadon. Visited [illegible] village. Agreeably surprised at clean and orderly state of same. All houses previously scattered about in the bush have been destroyed and an entirely new village built. Proceeded to [illegible] village and found it to be clean and many old houses renewed. Complimented natives on heeding my instructions. Camped.

11.2.41. Visited Zuccola's claim. His labourers were lined and addressed, also warned about visiting native villages. His store and house were examined. According to inventory of his store and goods, some articles were found to be missing. To Ramu Post by way of [illegible]

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

Namu Police Post,

District of Madang,

8/3/41.

District Officer,

MADANG.

Patrol Report No.M. 1940/41.

A report of two patrols conducted by C.F.Mellsen and seven members of the native constabulary to the villages in the vicinity of Zuccola's and A.J.Peadon's claims and also to all native villages in the area North and West of the Post.

Purpose of Patrols.

(1) To win back the confidence of the natives in the vicinity of Zuccola's and Peadon's claims.These natives had been intimidated by UGUMEI an indentured labourer of Zuccola's.The native UGUMEI together with some other indentured labourers of Zuccola's shot pigs in a nearby village.They paid the natives who accompanied them in trade goods stolen from Zuccola's house.When Zuccola's natives were arrested they told the natives who had received the stolen goods from them that they would also get into trouble and hence their timidity.

(2) To visit some of the villages,for which permits have been applied for by both the Lutheran and Seven Day Adventist Missions,for the purpose of ascertaining who has the most rightful claim on them.

(3) General routine patrolling,consolidation work and checking of census.

Duration. February 7th to February 12th.

February 16th to February 26th.

Personnel. Patrol Officer Mellsen and Constables BWANGRAGI, [illegible]SOAM,BUGUETO,TOLIGERAT and KAPU.

DIARY.

6.2.41. Visited [illegible]MEMEKEMU village.No natives present.Then patrol arrived.Camped.

8.2.41. Made contact with [illegible]MEMEKEMU natives.Explained to them that the native UGUMEI was the guilty person and that he was now serving a term of imprisonment.Natives admitted having received the stolen property but returned some to me on demand.By nightfall they had fully regained their previous confidence in the Administration. Camped for night.

9.2.41. Visited A.J.Peadon's claim.Day observed there.Camped.

10.2.41. Signed off labourer for A.J.Peadon.Visited [illegible]MEMEKEMU village.Agreeably surprised at clean and orderly state of same.All houses previously scattered about in the bush have been destroyed and an entirely new village built.Proceeded to KWEIWAMTU village and found it to be clean and many old houses renewed.Complimented natives on heeding my instructions.Camped.

11.2.41. Visited Zuccola's claim.His labourers were lined up and addressed,also warned about visiting native villages.His store and houses were examined.According to inventory of his store and household some articles were found to be missing.To Namu Post by way of [illegible]MEM-

11.2.41. cont'd.

...UNIWENTENNU, KINANTU and KINOA villages. UNIWENTENNU and KINANTU villages have been entirely renewed and all the old scattered houses destroyed. Camped at Menyamya Post.

12.2.41. Made a surprise visit to TAPU village. When the patrol arrived the natives were working feverishly to clean their roads, which had hitherto been neglected. Natives were informed that I would be going back to the station for a few days, but that I would be returning shortly and doing a patrol of all the area in their vicinity. Camped.

16.2.41. Returned to TAPU village. Roads in excellent order. On account of heavy thunderstorm unable to line natives today. Camped.

17.2.41. Lined natives and checked census. Six women and three men who failed to appear for census after such a long warning and who afterwards appeared when sent for, were caned and warned that failure to line could mean imprisonment in future. TAPU, which is a very large village of more than 700 natives, has now been rebuilt in four distinct groups. These people had no complaints to make. They appear to be coming rapidly under the influence of the Lutheran Mission.

18.2.41. To KEGAI village at 8am. What a change from my former visit to this place! Instead of coming to a deserted village with armed natives standing on the ridges hurling defiance at the patrol, I was ceremoniously ushered into an entirely new grouped village, where all the natives were lined ready to have the census taken. The luluai produced an old book with very few names in it, so I immediately compiled a new book. Camped.

19.2.41. Lined all the natives again today and addressed them. They replied that they were now ready to give up fighting and settle down. Accordingly a site was marked out for a rest house and Police barracks. Even the police accompanying me expressed surprise at the readiness of these people to line.

20.2.41. Returned to Menyamya Post to attend to mail and correspondence for today's 'plane.

21.2.41. Proceeded to YAMPOSAA village en route AMULI but was forced to camp at former place on account of heavy incessant rain.

22.2.41. Rain again this morning. To AMULI village where the patrol arrived at 2pm. Excellent rest house and police barracks built here. At the instigation of the leading men of the village this place has been grouped similar to the villages closer to Menyamya Post. Camped.

23.2.41. Natives lined and new book compiled. Everyone now accounted for. Also lined natives of GAKU and AFAMO and returned them to line as one group. Native KAROKEI has been recommended as luluai of AMULI on account of the good work he has done during the last six months. The previous luluai, who was really one of the leading troublemakers of this village has fled to YINTENNU area. Camped.

24.2.41. Visited TIMAI village. Lined natives and checked census. A few new names recorded. Luluai reprimanded severely for concealing three natives. Endeavoured to trace female who was alleged to have stolen articles from E.J. Ubank's house. Every female on the line denies having visited Ubank's place. Luluai told to demolish all old houses as other places have done. Camped.

25.2.41. To AUMOMONKI village. This village has settled down again after its attack on the patrol party in August 1940, when in the fight which ensued two natives were shot. Natives lined well and census was checked. It was noticed that a number of natives had migrated to Menyamya sub-division. When asked the reason the people stated that these migrants had returned to their proper places. A number of people also fled to the nearby village of KUMA during the trouble last year. It was learned that the luluai was one of the natives shot last year and in his place has been recommended the native NOKOPA to act in that capacity. Camped.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

11.2.41. cont'd.

UMIMFENTENU KINANTU and KINOA villages.

UMIMFENTENU and KINANTU villages have been entirely renewed and all the old scattered houses destroyed. Camped at Ramu Post.

12.2.41. Made a surprise visit to TAPU village. When the patrol arrived the natives were working feverishly to clean their roads, which had hitherto been neglected. Natives were informed that I would be going back to the station for a few days, but that I would be returning shortly and doing a patrol of all the area in their vicinity. Camped.

16.2.41. Returned to TAPU village. Roads in excellent order. On account of heavy thunderstorm unable to line natives today. Camped.

17.2.41. Lined natives and checked census. Six women and three men who failed to appear for census after such a long warning and who afterwards appeared when sent for, were caned and warned that failure to line could mean imprisonment in future. TAPU, which is a very large village of more than 700 natives, has now been rebuilt in four distinct groups. These people had no complaints to make. They appear to be coming rapidly under the influence of the Lutheran Mission.

18.2.41. To KINGAI village at 8am. What a change from my former visit to this place! Instead of coming to a deserted village with armed natives standing on the ridges hurling defiance at the patrol, I was ceremoniously ushered into an entirely new grouped village, where all the natives were lined ready to have the census taken. The Luluai produced an old book with very few names in it so I immediately compiled a new book. Camped.

19.2.41. Lined all the natives again today and addressed them. They replied that they were now ready to give up fighting and settle down. Accordingly a site was marked out for a rest house and Police barracks. Even the police accompanying me expressed surprise at the readiness of these people to line.

20.2.41. Returned to Ramu Post to attend to mail and correspondence for today's 'plane.

21.2.41. Proceeded to YAMPOSSA village en route AMULI but was forced to camp at former place on account of heavy incessant rain.

22.2.41. Rain again this morning. To AMULI village where the patrol arrived at 2pm. Excellent rest house and police barracks built here. At the instigation of the leading man of the village this place has been grouped similar to the villages closer to Ramu Post. Camped.

23.2.41. Natives lined and new book compiled. Numerous new names recorded. Also lined natives of ONGU and AFANO and informed them to line as one group. Native MARONKEI has been recommended as Luluai of AMULI on account of the good work he has done during the last six months. The previous Luluai, who was really one of the leading trouble makers of this village has fled to PIMINTEGU again. Camped.

24.2.41. Visited TIRAI village. Lined natives and checked census. A few new names recorded. Luluai reprimanded severely for concealing three natives. Endeavoured to trace female who was alleged to have stolen articles from R.J. Ubanks house. Every female on the line denies having visited Ubank's place. Luluai told to demolish all old houses as other places have done. Camped.

25.2.41. To AMBONONTI village. This village has settled down again after its attack on the patrol party in August 1940, when in the fight which ensued two natives were shot. Natives lined well and census was checked. It was noticed that a number of natives had migrated to Bena Bena sub-division. When asked the reason the people stated that the migrants had returned to their proper places. A number of people also fled to the nearby village of KUMA during the trouble last year. It was learned that the luluai was one of the natives shot last year and in his place has been recommended the native MOMOFA to act in that capacity. Camped.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

11.2.41. cont'd.

UMIMFENTENU, KINANTU and KINOA villages. UMIMFENTENU and KINANTU villages have been entirely renewed and all the old scattered houses destroyed. Camped at Bamu Post.

12.2.41. Made a surprise visit to TAPU village. When the patrol arrived the natives were working feverishly to clean their roads, which had hitherto been neglected. Natives were informed that I would be going back to the station for a few days, but that I would be returning shortly and doing a patrol of all the area in their vicinity. Camped.

16.2.41. Returned to TAPU village. Roads in excellent order. On account of heavy thunderstorm unable to line natives today. Camped.

17.2.41. Lined natives and checked census. Six women and three men who failed to appear for census after such a long warning and who afterwards appeared when sent for, were caned and warned that failure to line could mean imprisonment in future. TAPU, which is a very large village of more than 700 natives, has now been rebuilt in four distinct groups. These people had no complaints to make. They appear to be coming rapidly under the influence of the Lutheran Mission.

18.2.41. To BAGAI village at 8am. What a change from my former visit to this place! Instead of coming to a deserted village with armed natives standing on the ridges hurling defiance at the patrol, I was ceremoniously ushered into an entirely new grouped village, where all the natives were lined ready to have the census taken. The luluai produced an old book with very few names in it so I immediately compiled a new book. Camped.

19.2.41. Lined all the natives again today and addressed them. They replied that they were now ready to give up fighting and settle down. Accordingly a site was marked out for a rest house and Police barracks. Even the police accompanying me expressed surprise at the readiness of these people to line.

20.2.41. Returned to Bamu Post to attend to mail and correspondence for today's 'plane.

21.2.41. Proceeded to YAPOSSA village en route AMULI but was forced to camp at former place on account of heavy incessant rain.

22.2.41. Rain again this morning. To AMULI village where the patrol arrived at 2pm. Excellent rest house and police barracks built here. At the instigation of the leading men of the village this place has been grouped similar to the villages closer to Bamu Post. Camped.

23.2.41. Natives lined and new book compiled. Numerous new names recorded. Also lined natives of ORGU and AFAMO and informed them to line as one group. Native KARONKEI has been recommended as Luluai of AMULI on account of the good work he has done during the last six months. The previous luluai, who was really one of the leading trouble makers of this village has fled to KUMA area. Camped.

24.2.41. Visited TIRAI village. Lined natives and checked census. A few new names recorded. Luluai reprimanded severely for concealing three natives. Endeavoured to trace female who was alleged to have stolen articles from T.J. Ubank's house. Every female on the line denies having visited Ubank's place. Luluai told to demolish all old houses as other places have done. Camped.

25.2.41. To AEMUMONOFI village. This village has settled down again after its attack on the patrol party in August 1940, when in the fight which ensued two natives were shot. Natives lined well and census was checked. It was noticed that a number of natives had migrated to Bena Bena sub-division. When asked the reason the people stated that these migrants had returned to their proper places. A number of people also fled to the nearby village of KUMA during the trouble last year. It was learned that the luluai was one of the natives shot last year and in his place has been recommended the native NOKOPA to act in that capacity. Camped.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

26.2.41. To BAIAHANTU village,which has been entirely rebuilt. Natives lined and census checked.To KUMA village.Road between KUMA and BAIAHANTU not in the best of order.Natives were already lined when I arrived at KUMA.Census checked.Village clean and in good order.Natives of AUMONONOFI were ordered to return to their own village.Two suspect lepers seen here.Heavy rain.To YAMPORSA where the patrol camped.

27.2.41. Lined YAMPORSA village.Census checked and some new names recorded.Many migrations from here to YABUNKA village.Proceeded to KANNEPA.New Police quarters erected under supervision.YAMPORSA village reports kidnapping of young male native SINOKO by BIYANKA village. Camped at KANNEPA.

28.2.41. Lined natives of KANEPA and checked census.Proceeded to ONGE village and checked census.When this village was entirely burnt by KNGAI,AMULI and AUMONONOFI last year they shifted closer to BAROLA where a good new village has been erected.To BAROLA village,where census was checked.Many new names recorded.No complaints concerning old enemies.Camped.

1.3.41. Proceeded to the new village of NASANANKA on the invitation of the people.When I arrived there I discovered that the natives had built a rest house and police barracks of their own volition. Natives were a little timid at first but gained more confidence by afternoon.I decided to buy a pig for police and cargo carriers but was informed by the leading man of the village that they were unable to sell one.On asking him the reason why they were short of pigs he admitted that L/Cpl.SILIA had previously made many demands on him for pigs. Evidently this member of the police had a wonderful time up here on the Purari-Nama divide about two years ago when he was apparently allowed to roam at large by the Officer-in-Charge at that time.Camped

2.3.41. Lined natives of NASANANKA village and issued a new book.Rather an excellent line up for a new village.Of course this village is greatly influenced by Barcza natives who have a hamlet within 15 minutes walk of NASANKA.Proceeded to ABUNARARA where natives were lined and census checked.Left ABUNARARA and went to MANEIPINKA village.A few of the people of this place had previously lined with HAMORA and BOPINAPI but most of them admitted that they had lived in little houses scattered about in the nearby bush.Accordingly the people were lined and a new book issued.MANEIPINKA is an entirely new village.Proceeded to BOPINAPI where camp was made. Plane on Aiyura drome.

3.3.41. Lined natives of BOPINAPI and HAMORA and checked census. New names recorded.HAMORA who previously lived down on the plain not far from the foot of Mt.MANEIPINKA of their own accord have shifted up on the hill near BOPINAPI.Proceeded to TARANOFI and checked census. To YANAMA village where camp was made.

4.3.41. Lined natives of YANAMA and checked census.A few of these natives are employed casually by E.Ubanks and J.Lorena.It was noticed that a few of these people have their houses built near the camps of E.Ubanks and J.Lorena.They have been ordered to demolish these houses and rebuild them in the proper village site.Proceeded to Kamu.

ROADS.

Generally speaking all roads were in fairly good condition considering that the wet season is now in progress.The roads between the villages which caused me some trouble last year were appreciably better than those of the remainder of the villages seen on the patrol. Even if the roads may need a little attention in places it is not my policy to send out Police to have them attended to,for I consider that Police,especially in new areas,do more harm than good when allowed to roam round the country without European supervision.

The actual distance covered on the patrol cannot yet be ascertained as I have no proper drawing instruments with which to complete a map.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

REST HOUSES.

Throughout the course of the patrol only in two places did I have to pitch a tent, namely at WAGAI and AUMONOMORI. When these people were at loggerheads with the Administration last year they burnt the rest houses and police barracks and have not since rebuilt them, although in both cases new villages have been built. When I visited each of these places I asked the natives to put up new rest houses and police quarters and I am now pleased to relate that since I have returned to the station the Lulunis of both places concerned have reported to me with the news that they have done as I requested.

To encourage a little healthy competition amongst the different native villages I have now decided to offer a gift of a little trade to the native village, which in my opinion, erects the best type of rest house. Up to date in all villages to the North and West of Kana Post I have not yet seen a rest house with a floor.

LULUAIS.

Nothing outstanding was seen amongst Luluais on the entire patrol. Even though they wear a hat their prestige does not count for much once the Officer leaves their villages. Of the present Luluais, that of KUMA is perhaps doing the best work. The leading man of AMULI who is recommended as Luluai, has also been doing a very able job these last few months. Whether his good work will continue remains to be seen.

The most incompetent Luluais seen was the Luluai of MIAMANTU and the Luluai of YAMAWA.

MEDICAL.

All villages on the whole seemed healthy enough except for framboesia. Many of the children seen badly need N.A.B. injections. Two suspect lepers were seen at KUMA village. Colds have been prevalent of late and a few natives have died from pleurisy and pneumonia.

NATIVE POLICE.

Throughout the patrol the conduct of the native police was quite satisfactory. Constable SOANE easily displayed the most initiative and ability. Constables KAPU and TOMBI are also considered as quite capable units.

FOODSTUFFS.

There is still a slight food shortage in some villages owing to the recent long spell of dry weather. This difficulty will soon be overcome, however, for many of the new gardens are already responding very well to the good weather experienced these last three months.

CENSUS.

I think I may say with confidence now that on the whole the census is about 90% complete in most of the villages visited. Villagers have been warned that if their name already appears in the census and that if they fail to line, without an excuse, for all future census patrol they will have to be punished by imprisonment. I would threaten the natives in this strain, if I thought they were not yet ready for sterner action.

Now that the natives have a good idea of lining properly I would suggest that all new books be issued so that natives may be allocated to their proper family groups and also to their own villages. On this patrol I noted quite a few inter-village migrations, which were accounted for by the fact that people are returning to their own ground.

Moreover many incorrect names appear to have been given to previous officers. In new books issued I impressed on the natives that in future they must answer to the name written in the book.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

It will be noted on my patrol cover that I have not filled in statistics relative to births, deaths, new names and migrations. Why this was attempted previously I cannot understand, for all villages were apparently in a very unstable state, and it is only within the last few months, after a vigorous campaign that the natives are really beginning to understand what lining means.

I have impressed upon all natives that they must return to their own ground and villages and settle down now that major fighting has ceased.

From data collected it will be seen that female adults outnumber male adults by over three hundred. The only feasible explanation of this is feuds and tribal fighting. Glancing at the children's columns it will be noticed that male children outnumber female children by about two hundred so that henceforth one can expect to see a steady increase in male adults and accordingly a more equitable balance between adult males and adult females.

NATIVE SITUATION.

An almost unbelievable improvement has been noticed in the area covered by this patrol. Just six months ago when I first visited this area my party and I had to be on the alert all the time for fear of an ambush. In fact we were ambushed at KUGAI and again at AUKON-KEMOFI, where regrettably the patrol had to shoot two natives in self defence.

Apparently all old animosity towards the Administration has been swept aside. Entirely new grouped villages have been built in every case and on the patrol's arrival in most of the places the villagers were already lined. There certainly must be a vast improvement in KUGAI, when even the Police commented upon the manner in which they lined.

Not one complaint of a serious nature was made on the entire patrol. However, a few petty complaints were brought to my notice and these were settled amicably. This goes to show that the natives appear on the surface, at least, to be placing more trust in the Administration and are less ready to settle disputes according to their own idea.

Two new villages were visited on the patrol, namely KABA-MANKA and MANKIPINKA. When I visited BAROLA, KABAMANKA sent word for me to visit them. A new road had been cut for over half the distance and on my arrival there a new rest house and police barracks had been constructed. If the village had been a small one I would have immediately concluded that they were seeking protection from stronger peoples. Two hundred and thirty two names were recorded for first census. It is my opinion that BAROLA natives were instrumental in influencing KABAMANKA to conform with Administration ideals. MANKIPINKA is not an entirely new village in that it is outside the ten mile boundary, but previously these people had not been for census. They had lived in the bush in scattered houses. Now they have grouped into a village of one hundred and twenty people and have accepted an influential man as their leader.

The state of affairs now existing in the greater proportion of the "ten mile radius area" gives me great satisfaction, and if the situation continues as at present I think that some consideration should be given towards the lifting of the Uncontrolled ban within a six mile radius at least.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

MISSIONS AND THEIR ACTIVITIES.

One of the objects of this patrol was to decide which Mission body had the greatest claim to the villages of FUNAI and NASANKA, places applied for by both Missions. Although the Black Mission helpers of the Lutheran Mission have been sending out urgers to the village of FUNAI to try and influence them I have no hesitation in saying that FUNAI should be manned by a S.D.A. Mission teacher, on account of its proximity to BAROLA and KANEMBA, which places both have S.D.A. Missions.

NASANANKA, being a new village and not previously influenced by any Mission can belong to no other but the S.D.A. Mission if you will agree that a Permit be granted for this village. NASANANKA is x only about forty minutes walk in an approximately westerly direction from BAROLA. The S.D.A. Mission teacher at BAROLA often visits an outlying hamlet of BAROLA which places is about fifteen minutes walk from NASANANKA. I consider that NASANANKA is a safe enough village, in which to allow a Mission teacher to reside, and have no hesitation in asking that a Permit be granted.

The Lutheran Mission has got a definite hold on the village of TAPU and already its influence can be noted even to a very casual observer. KNGAI which is comparatively close to TAPU was granted a Permit for the S.D.A. Mission in December 1939, but evidently the S.D.A. Missionary did not concentrate on the place, with the result that the Lutheran Mission Helpers from AUMOKOMOFI have been sending out natives from the latter village to urge them to accept the Lutheran doctrine. When I was camped in KNGAI village I noticed that all the natives attended a morning and evening service peculiar to the Lutherans. The native who is acting in the capacity of Lutheran agent in KNGAI village is a very influential man and seems to have much say with his people.

KUWA village, which is under the influence of the S.D.A. Mission and which fortunately has a rather able luluai, was one of the most advanced villages seen on the entire patrol. The Mission helper had apparently even induced the natives to wash in readiness for the arrival of the patrol.

On the whole it may be said that the work of the Missions is not progressing very quickly, but it is also pleasing to note that the Missions are not attempting to force their views too quickly, for no complaints were made by the natives.

G.F. Neilson

.....

(G.F.Neilson)

O.I.C. Kami.

Ramu Police Post,
District of Madang.
30th May 1940.

The District Officer,

District of Madang,

M A D A N G

Patrol Report No. 8. 1939/40.

A report of a patrol conducted by L.Pursehouse and six members of the Native Constabulary to the area to the East of the Ramu Police Post.

Object. 1. General Routine patrolling.
2. Adjustment and investigation of various matters particularly the fighting between Punano and Yauentenu groups.

Duration May 15th - May May 27th.

Personnel. L.Pursehouse, Patrol Officer, Corp Poligembei, L/C. SILIA, Native Constables, KANGBAI, BHARON, KAPU, TEMEI.

D I A R Y

May 15th To [illegible] village. To [illegible] village.

May 16th Natives of [illegible] and [illegible] addressed and census adjusted. Investigation into pig theft by endentured labourers.

May 17th Repaired rest house at [illegible]. Natives addressed. Census taken.

May 18th Visited the Yauntenu and Punano villages. Natives addressed and investigation into raids on the village.

May 19th To Yaunentenu.

May 20th At Yaunentenu.

May 21st At Yaunentenu.

May 22nd At Yaunentenu.

May 23rd. At Yaunentemu.

May 24th At Yoytmakemu.

May 25th At Yoyenakenu

May 26th Ay Yoyenakenu.

May 27th At Yoyena kenu. Returned to Komu Police Post.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The main purpose of the patrol was to investigate into the alleged reports of the natives of Kaoentu-Punano that they were being the victims of the intimidation from the Yauenetemu-Oyoyenakenu group. It was reported that the natives of the former group had reach a stage where they were afraid to venture to their gardens which were only a few hundred yards from the village. The natives of the latter group are well known for their aggressive habits. A native constable stationed nearby was able to get the confidents of the Yauententu-Oyegenakeny group and through him the natives were told to line when the officer visited the village and that the matter with the villages of Kaoentu and Punano would be adjusted amicably. Unfortunately this state of affiars was shortlived and about a few afterwards the natives of the lower village were again attacked and one killed. This was disappointing although not surprising. For about two years these natives have been giving those natives about them trouble. They have not in any way responded to the Administration control. They have been censured, and the census was checked on one occasion. This is no criteria of their standard and am led to belive that on both the occasions that they were visited it was mainly due to an attack on other natives but they had responded and the native constables were able to get them to line. When it was first reported that the native constable had contacted the group that this matter could be adjusted and that all would be brought into line. A patrol had visited the area in January and the results of that patrol in that area were disappointing. On this occasion the patrol visited Yauenenu village, the first occasion on which it had been visited. The village is situated on a spur nearby the adjoining timber belt, and when the ex party arrived near the village. It could be seen that smoke was coming from the houses although no natives could be seen. The party approached feeling confident that friendly contact would be made immediately. Going up the spur the officer and two natives constables gained about thirty yards, and when the village was entered, there was an unexpected reception. Many arrows were fired and despite the efforts of the officer to assure the natives that the visit was friendly the natives still continue to fire. When the main body of the patrol arrived the attitude was still most evident and it was necessary to fire a few shots in the air to frighten off the natives so that the camp could be erected on the village site. During the firing of the arrows Native Constable Kanowai was hit, but fortunately the arrow hit his belt and ammunition pouch and penetrated only about a quarter of an inch. The shots fired overhead were fired by the officer and no attempt was made to return the fire of the natives.

The patrol remained in the village for five days and on many occasions attempts were made to get contact with the natives. They would stay on the edge of the timber and refused to go any further. All attempts proved futile to get friendly contact with these natives and a fine was inflicted by the killing of pigs and the destruction of gardens. The patrol could not stay longer in the village as the supply of native foods became exhausted. In a previous visit the natives had stated their intentions of attacking the succeeding patrol but it was not thought that they would carry out their threats. They were fully aware of the patrols activities and sighted it at Punano.

The patrol left Yauenetemu and proceeded to Yoyenakenu. On this occasion the patrol halted several hundred yards from the village and acquainted the natives of the patrols intentions. The natives

were a little restless but they gave an assurance that they would remain in the village. The patrol then proceeded and made camp on a rise near the village. The natives stood off about 100 yards and would not visit the camp. A native constable proceeded and was able to gain the confidence of the natives sufficiently to sit down with them. The officer later proceeded but the natives withdrew. They were informed that the patrol had friendly inentions. Later food was requested and after a lot of unnecessary delay four natives visit the camp. They were addressed and informed to gather the remainer and visit the camp. When they returned however the natives appeared to adopted an intirely different policy. It was ascertained that several of the elder men of the village who had gone into hiding when the patrol arrived returned to the village and began in violent langauge to abuse the patrol and discourage the younger men who had shown every sign of being friendly. Soon the whole atmosphere changed. The patrol was abused and the natives gathered with their arrows, near the camp. There was no doubt that these older men had brought on this change on the natives. Relationship did not improve the following morning and when a request was made for food the natives replied to go and get it which the party did. No attempt having arrows fired at it though. No shots were fired as it was still hoped that a friendlier atmosphere could be brought about. Throughout the day the natives told the party no be off, there chief complaint being that previously no officer had slept in the village and they did not want the practice to develop. They disbelived every assurance of the patrol regarding friendship. Again the following day the natives fired upon those natives obtaining food and on this occasion a native constable acting under instructions fired overhead to assure the natives. The officer also fired to protect the natives who were returning to the camp who are being fired upon from a small creek. The following day the natives left the village and hid in the bush. It was considered in view of a report of tribal fighting elsewhere in the area that the patrol should leave the village without taking any further action. The natives had been assured of the attitude of the party and if, even after the arrows had been fired, the party inflicted a fine, this would no doubt be destroying the future confidence of the natives. In their present state it will take more than one visit to adjust the matter outstanding with these natives and to ensure that future visit may have the confidence of these natives. The patrol left the village without any further damage being done. It was thought advisable to station two reliable native constables in the Punano group to assure that these natives had some form of protection. They are a peaceful group and no difficulty has been experienced with them. As they had still on all previous occasions obeyed Government instructions it was an obligation to the Post to protect them in some way or other. They are a weak group, have forfeited all their bows and arrows, and relied on the Administration to protect them. This is generally the impression given to villages and on this occasion it was necessary to take some action to ensure that the natives could live in some sort of peaceful. The native constables were given instructions and restricted to an area covering the gardens of the Punano peoples.

The other groups visited were more or less satisfactory. There is still evident an atmosphere of fear amongst the Kainantu and Dainufertenu villages. The lack of village strife that until all the prisoners from this village are released they cannot be good friends with the Kainantu peoples. They were told that the prisoners would be released shortly and then perhaps there may be quite a satisfactory tenor existing. The Officer did not enlarge on this position as it is felt that any attempt to push the natives into friendship will not be lasting. It is thought better for the natives to adjust this themselves when they are ready to do so.

The area is quite satisfactory and apart from one or two adjustments little has happened, since the last visit. The area is occasionally passed through by native labourers and miners and is slowly developing. However until such time as we can give the native something constructive to do to occupy his time, there is always the possibility of natives being incited into action. Living in close quarters as they do there is bound to be occasional outbursts although there may be two or three years between each one.

Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

RAMU

District office,
RAMU, 16th May, 1940.

The Director of District Services,
R A B A U L.

Patrol Report No.5-1939/40 by
Patrol Officer L. Pursehouse -
PATROL to NORTH and N.E. GENDS -
RAMU SUB-DISTRICT.

Comments by the District Officer:

There is no doubt that if mining activities in the Bena subdivision on a large scale necessitating the employment of indentured labourers from Lowland Levels, we would have to deal with a situation involving assaults and native offences generally on a large scale. This condition would, perhaps, not last for long, but the officer concerned would be fully employed in maintaining peaceful relations.

2/16.11.

The Officer refers to the present transitory stage. This, of course, is inevitable, and in my opinion the only solution is work. The Kamu native, as a unit, is an integral part of the economic system and it will be his necessity to drive him then to reproductive labour. In my opinion, more should be done to encourage the employment of these people on their croft.

The Officer's comments are interesting.

(E.W. Cahlen)
District Officer.

Mr. L. Pursehouse,
Patrol Officer,
R A M U.

For your information.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

Ramu Police Post,
District of Madang,
6th May 1940.

The District Officer,

District of Madang,

M A D A N G

Patrol Report No. [illegible]. 1939/40

A Report of a Patrol to the North and North-West groups FROM the Ramu Police Post conducted by L.Pursehouse, Patrol Officer.

Objects To investigate into an assault on two indentured labourers in the Efintera group.
To investigate into the disppearance of a Pumaro native.
General routine patrolling.

Duration. March 30th - April 4th
April 10th - April 12th
April 15th -April 27th

Personnel. L.Pursehouse, Patrol Officer, No. 662 Corp. Poligombei No. 362 Wowaia, No. No.1391 Bolokerat, No.666 [illegible]

D I A R Y

March 31st To Ogu village and camp of Bulolo Gold Dreging Co.

April 1st To Tirai village. Natives addressed.

April 2nd To Ngai village. Natives absent.

April 3rd To Ogu village.

April 4th Returned to Ramu. Natives of Ongo, Yomposa, [illegible], Ogu accompanied the patrol on its return.

April 10th To Kainoa, Kainantu villages. Census taken and natives addressed.

April 11th [illegible] visited. Natives of Kainoa arrested re death of a [illegible] native.

April 12th Further investigation of the above. Unsuccessful search for the body. Returned to the station.

April 13th On the station. Further searching for the body.

April 14th Accompanied Mr.Shaw Mayer to Yapu village. Natives addressed.

April 15th Natives addressed and census completed. Court for Native Affairs. Explanation of the work of Mr.Shaw Mayers given.

April 16th — Remained at Tapu village.

April 17th — To Aiamentina, Punano and Tuta villages. Natives addressed and census adjusted. Investigation into the movements of the Punano native killed in the vicinity of Kainoa.

April 18th — Visited the village of Silimoiyu. Village addressed and census adjusted. Visited Gwatu.

April 19th — Visited Asuipa group. Natives ill.

April 20th — Abenakonu group censused. Met ers with P.Zuccola adjusted. Report of a pig theft by natives of Yauna.

April 21st — Visited the camps of H.Rowlands, J.Bell and A.J.Meadon.

April 22nd — The village of AMUNA censused and natives address ed. Yauna natives left the village.

April 23rd — Attempted at contact with the natives. Two pigs ob ained.

April 24th — A pig taken from the group.

April 25th — Day observed.

April 26th — Yauna natives, about 50% addressed.

April 27th — Natives arrived for census. Addres ed and situation explained. Visited the group of Kwatsena but apart from a short address did no further work. returned to Post.

Native Situation.

April . The report consists of three patrols carried out in the first patrol was carried ou in the Kentika group to investigate into an assault on two labourers of the Bulolo Gold Dredging Company, by the natives of Engai. The patrol visited the area and only in Engai village was there any change. There the natives had left the village. A fine was inflicted on them, and apart from that nothing more was done. It has been stated by the natives that the surrounding groups had informed them that the Bulolo gold Dredging Co. had killed several of their pigs which were kept in a swamp, and they had retaliated without continuing the ruse,re which they had now realised were false. The natives employed by the Company were returning to the camp when natives of Engai had engaged them with sticks. No injuries of a serious nature were sustained. The other villages visited in the area were found to be quite satisfactory although the natives wereaddressed only. Roads also were in a fair state.

A patrol commenced an inspection of the North and North-western villages, but after arriving at Uminufentemu it was heard that natives from Kainoa village had murdered a native from Punano. The patrol returned to Kainoa and at dawn arrested several natives believed to have been implicated in the disappearance of the native. A thorough investigation was held on the matter but little was obtained on the matter. A search was made for the body but after several days this was abandoned. It was rumoured that he had been killed and chopped into small pieces and thrown in the river. This is not confirmed however. The native's movements have been traced in the villages, Yauna, Isonetna, Punano No.2, Kainantu. He was last seen leaving Kainantu village for Kainoa en route Tapu to buy a pig so that it is presumed that he carried a certain quantity of trade, although what articles composed the trade no one has been able to say. From the time he was last seen approaching Kainoa no information is to hand. Time however will solve the mystery, and work is still going on o this matter. The natives have been

unwilling to discuss the matter.

The villages to the north west were visited on the third patrol in the Kianoe-Unsbo group. The villages were found, generally to be in a healthy state and the prevailing conditions found to be satisfactory. Better road work could have been accomplished in some of the villages and instructions were given that attention had to be given to the roads immediately. An exception was granted in respect of Asupia, which has been subject to an epidemic of colds. They were well on the way to recovery when the patrol visited them however.

Two villages proved more troublesome than other villages. The first of these was Unantu. Several weeks previously a native of Punano visited the Unantu village and had relations with a female of the village. The Unantu natives forbade him to same again but he visited the village on several occasions and on each interfered with the female. The relatives of the female then took action and as he was returning to his village he was fired upon, but not hit by the Unantu relatives. The village feared that the Officer would take reprisal on the village and they had vacated the village quite some time before the arrival of the patrol. The remaining natives, about twenty, mostly attached to the Lutheran Mission remained as these were used in getting in touch with the Unantu people. However the patrol left the village the following morning without get direct contact. The matter is small import and there has not been nor will be any repercussions amongst other villages, so that the matter was not taken seriously and on the next visit the natives will possiblity be ready to discuss the matter.

The second village was Iauna. The natives had killed a pig from Abenekenu which had strayed into their gardens. When the patrol visited Iauna the natives adopted a peculiar attitude, but failed to either fine or compensate the Abenkenu natives for the pig. The patrol then obtained two pigs. One which was repaid to Abenkenu and the other as a fine on the village. The natives still persisted in their attitude, and another pig was taken. The natives later lined completely and the whole matter adjusted. They hoped that the patrol would leave the village a day after its arrival and thereby be let off paying damages to Abenkenu.

The patrol made adjustments with the natives of Abenakenu and P.Zuccola concerning certain property of the natives which P.Zuccola wished to remove before commencing mining operations. The natives were most agreeable and compensation was made subject to the approval of the Mining Warden who was later visiting the area.

The patrol returned to the Post before completing the area as the District Officer had notified the Officer of his intention to visit the Post. A patrol will commence early in May to complete the area.

The area is in a peculiar state of transition from the old order of things to the new. They have come to accept the Administration as a permanent institution who has for the time disrupted social life and made a complete change over in the general scheme of life. The old order, of constant fighting and ravaging is a thing of the past and although outbreaks of fighting may occur, these will have been fanned by some of the elder men, they are greatly restricted and are usual developed from personal quarrels. The Administration has imposed itself on the natives and has taken away or restricted that which was most important in thier lives. We have continued patrols and constantly instructed the natives to cease fighting and submit their quarrels to arbitration, but we have made very little attempt to engender some industry and foster it amongst the natives that would take the place of fighting. From information collected by the natives it appears that the males in the past have done very little of the work in the village life. Most of the gardens are build in grassland and this was left entirely to the females whilst they spent the time making arrows or fighting. Now that fighting has ceased the male appears to be the personification of idleness. This may be so at the moment, but then he has not had time to adjust himself to the transition and he still is betwixt and between. There is very little to encourage the native into some industry as a priority in his life, that occupied the same [illegible] attempt has been made and is still

recruiting in the higher altitudes, such as Edie Creek. The natives are slow to respond to it, but I do not consider that many more years will elapse before they will be wanting to go. If the mining community would grow their own food requirements then the natives would realise that they could not accumulate wealth without working. As it is they have done no work as the females attend to the gardens and the males bring it to the miners and get the trade. Thus they have not been absorbed into the new regime as they are still able to acquire what they want without any undue exertion and I feel that what trade they do acquire is not appreciated as it is so easily obtained. To work for a month and get the same amount of trade as they get for bring about ten "bilums" of trade does not foster employment. I agree with the natives on this point, and until such time as the demand for native foods is diminished then the native will carry on as he is. The mining community is not wholly to blame as this station is at present dependent on native foods. It has been the policy of the Officer however in the matter of trade to get as much destructable trade as possible, such as lava lava, salt, paper, as this is but short lived and the native will continually be driven by incentive to acquire more. It would be most interesting to take a census of wealth in some of the villages and estimate exactly how much they really do possess.

The older people of the village in the age groups between 28-35 are the difficult natives to deal with. Although they appear to be the class which have adopted the Administration policy they are the root of most disturbances. They have know the excitement of the fight before the Administration arrived, and now in some cases regret that they have lost it all. The younger generation are much more tractable and can be more easily swung from one course to another. Not so the older men. These in time will die out and then the area will adjust itself. It is felt though that soon there will be a spontaneous swing to recruiting by the natives. At the moment they are stagnant. There is no incentive to go on any further. As one native put it to the Office " Before we use to fight and get pigs. Now we dont fight and dont get any pigs." They have given up a lot, a lot of what we consider wrong, but the least we could have done is replace it with some concrete proposal instead of continually talking to them .What to give them I do not propose to go into for the simple reason that as yet I have not formulated any scheme, but it is a policy which not only includes the Namu but also the whole hinterland stream.

L.Purselouse
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

Bamu Police Post.
District of Madang.
10th March 1940.

The District Officer,
District of Madang.
M A D A N G.

Patrol Report No.M. 1939/40.

A report of a patrol conducted by L.Parsehouse, Patrol Officer, to the Gadsup Area.

Objects. Census revision, General routine patrolling, adjustments of disputes, and consolidation work.

Duration. February 24th to March 9th.

Personnel. L.Parsehouse, Patrol Officer, Native Constables, No. 1298 TEMBI, No. 1321 Mambee, No. 866 AWAKOR, No. 1360 AIWARA.

DIARY

February 24th — To Aigura Agricultural station. Native Labour work.

February 25th — To AKUNA village. Natives absent.

February 26th — Remained at AKUNA village.

February 27th — Contacted gained with the natives, and later that day census taken. Three natives absent.

February 28th — Villages of NOKANPI and UNPUPING visited and census revised.

February 29th — Returned the village of AKUNA. Attempted to locate three natives reputed to have killed a native of NOKANONA.

February March. 1st — Further unsuccessful attempts to arrest three natives for the murder of NOKANONA native.

March 2nd — To OUMARA and SASUNA village. Census revised in each and adjustments made.

March 3rd. — TO ARAU and SABIA. Adjustments made with two

March. 3rd. Cont. villages and [illegible]URA. Peace ceremony performed

March 4th To KORAKI and DONBITAKA. Villages censused and complaints heard and adjusted. To PUNTIBASSA 6.p.m.

March 5th Census revised at PUNTIBASSA and investigated into unrest between PUNTIBASSA and MANARIEN. To MANARIEN. Census adjusted and complaints heard against PUNTIBASSA. The matter settled and peace ceremony performed.

March. 6th To ARONA. Census and adjustments made.

March. 7th To KUNDANA. Census revised and heard complaints against DONBITAKA for trespassing.

March. 8th Villages of WOWSPA and ONANAMPA visited and census revised.

March 9th Village of AIYURA visited and census taken . Returned to Ramu station.

N A T I V E S I T U A T I O N.

It was originally planned that this patrol should take place early in January but owing to pressure of work from other areas I was posponed until more urgent patrols had been conducted. In the comments made by the District Officer on the last patrol to this area made in October, that the attention of patrols should be centred on this area, I have done my best to keep that intention in mind, but it was unavoidable that three and half months had elasped before I was able to devote time to this work. Even at this stage the patrol is still incomplete, but this is due to my returning to the station to attend to other matters and also in expectation of a visit from the District Officer. On the completion of the visit by the District Officer, a return is being made to the area to visit villages unvisited on this patrol and also to see that adjustments made on this patrol have been, or are, being carried out.

The patrol dealt with the settlement of four disturbances in the course of the patrol. These were as follows.

Three natives of AKUNA had attacked several natives of NORAKORA, and had killed one of the latter villagers. I attempted to obtain some reason for the attack, but the natives of AKUNA could not supply any reason for it. The AKUNA natives, on hearing that a patrol into the area had commenced vacated the village. I was able on the second day of my arrival to take a census in which the only absentees were the three natives implicated in the incident. As I had only four Native Constables with me, and though these worked untiringly in searching the country I was unable to make an arrest. It is presumed that they have fled to friendly groups outside the area into unvisited country and as such I have no intention of proceeding there to obtain them. They will return in due course when a further effort will be made to arrest them. These attacks on NORAKORA are of long-standing, and previously as NORAKORA was outside the usual groups patrolled, nothing was done. However as the village is now included in the patrol routine, and the natives are constantly at the station an effort will be made to convince this group that Administration means justice. Naturally the AKUNA group was disturbed over the incident, but as there were only three natives involved no action was taken against the village in general. Also disturbed were the nearby village of UMPOPING, and several of the males had not returned when the patrol visited the village. Native Constables when searching for the AKUNA natives located three of this village in a swamp, one of whom made an effort to strike a Constable, but

was unsuccessful. He was arrested and with the other two natives brought before me. I reprimanded the two natives, and then let them free, and the third, the aggressor, was given a short sentence in prison. This was taken to indicate to the natives that they are in no way to attempt to assault Constables.

The OUMARA natives laid a complaint that they were being watched by their hereditary enemies, the SASSOURAS, and that whilst cleaning their section of the road they had been intimidated. I heard the complaints and defence from the natives named and took action usual in the Uncontrolled.

The natives of ARAU had complaint of intimidation again naming the SASSOURA group. They had gone in a body to ARAU on the pretext of getting PANDANUS nuts, but were armed. There was little doubt that the Pandanus was a secondary consideration, the idea being to bluff the ARAU natives into running away. A tomahawk was stolen but returned to the native the same afternoon, so that it appeared that the SASSOURA natives were really only amusing themselves. However I took action in this case, and as all the males were involved, I was not prepared to put them in prison, so I adopted the hinterland method of the case. To imprison the natives as a body would have been to deprive the village of all the males capable of work, and this would have been too extreme. In the presence of both ARAU and SABIA, the natives of SASSOURA conducted a peace ceremony and it is hoped that the long standing enmity between the group will be smoothed out.

Another complaint concerned the natives of PUNTIRASSA and MAMARINN. The incident arose when two natives from the latter group, fought over a pandanus, the latter, then going to friends at PUNTIRASSA, who came in a body to MAMARINN and made a demonstration. The two natives have been given short terms in prison, and the village of PUNTIRASSA dealt with in the same manner as at SASSOURA.

I have dealt with the above matters at length, for two reasons, firstly, to indicate the native situation in the area, the object of the patrol, and also as a guide to future patrols. I have found that a lot of troubles have been caused by events in the past, and it is not always that they have been stated, but merely dismissed as incidents or disturbances . On reading reports before proceeding on patrol one is often misled by such single statements, and time is lost on questioning natives about this prior trouble, which of course is rarely re-told truthfully, but reconstructed with elaborations.

As will be understood, apart from the AKUNA fighting, the area is rather quiet. The other matters were purely done in high spirits, and no actual harm was done.

The other villages visited, DOMBITANA, KORAKI, in the lower Gadsup area, and CUMARAWOWAPA, AIYURA, ARONA, are progressing favourably. In the lower area an attempt was made to foster a spirit of being recruited, and an offer was made to find them work if they were willing. They are at present undecided. The lower villages may now be classified as being under complete Government influence, as they do not indulge in any form of fighting or promoting of incidents.

In my previous report on this area, I drew attention to the number of absentees at census. On the patrol, on this occasion it was gratifying to see that in all but one village the attendance was excellent, and the previous warnings had been successful. At KUNDANA, however, there was an absentee percentage of 17%. I am under the impression, that the natives themselves had reprimanded the males who had refused to assist in cleaning the roads, and threatened to report it to the Officer. Although this was not substantiated by the natives, I have good reason for thinking it. They merely replied when questioned regarding the absentees, that they had gone into the bush for no reason at all.

On the patrol, natives were invited to give up their bows and arrows, and over twohundred bows and a thousand arrows were destroyed by the natives themselves. I am not so optimistic as to regard this gesture as giving up all their arms, but it was certainly encouraging as they all came from the villages who had been responsible for the unrest. This practice is carried out in all villages.

A scheme is being made in this area, whereby each group is to supply casual labour to the Ramu Post and also as necessary to the Aiyura Agricultural Station. Each group had been informed of this scheme and all have stated that they are ready to co-operate in it. The term will be for one month only. This may appear to be short but as I consider that it would be preferable to have a shorter period than the established custom of three months so as to move through the groups in quicker rotation. It is perhaps the best from of contact, and as I have proposed the scheme to the natives it will take some six or seven months to complete the area. The first batch have commenced work at AIYURA, and are from the GUMARA group. I requested twenty natives, who readily came forward, and their names taken and instructions given for them to proceed. They arrived at Aiyura, with an increase of 15, namely thirty five of them.

It will be necessary for the scheme to be carried successfully, that natives be drawn from groups friendly to each other and the KUNDANA natives requested that they come by themselves, as they feared sorcery if accompanied by other villages.

ROADS

Roads could have been improved and the lower villages had done little work on them during the past few months. Generally, however they were quite satisfactory and pleasing to walk upon. I have no doubts at all that a motor road could be put through this area with little cost. I was under the impression that a member of the Agricultural department recently made a report on the possibilities of a road from the Markham River to the Ramu and am in accord with this officer that it is quite a practical scheme.

POLICE.

The detachment of Native Constables conducted themselves in an orderly fashion. N.C.Bwaker, on whom an arrow was fired had followed out the instructions given by this Officer that on no occasions are firearms to be used and although in my opinion if he had fired and killed the native I would certainly have defended him. He arrested the native. The Constabulary on the Ramu have the very strictest instructions concerning their rifles, and the use thereof and I have mentioned this point to indicate that, although fired upon the Constables obeyed orders.

L.Purcehouse.
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

Ramu Police Post,
District of Madang.
15th February 1940.

The District Officer,
District of Madang.

MADANG

Patrol Report No. M. 1939/40

A report of a patrol conducted by L.Pursehouse, Patrol Officer, and six members of the Native Constabulary, to the KAINANTU-PuNANA, BFINTIRA? TAUISA and BAROLA areas.

OBJECT. General routine patrol, adjusting of disputes and supervison of the conditions prevailing.

DURATION Jan. 8th to February 12th.

Personnel. L.Pursehouse, Patrol Officer, Corp. POLIGOMBI, Native Constables, ASI, YEMBI, BWAKON, KAPU, AIGUL.

DIARY

Jan. 8th TO KAINOA. Natives addressed. To UMINUFENTENU.

Jan. 9th Remained at UMINUFENTENU. Natives addressed. Tentative adjustments made in the recent disturbance.

Jan. 10th Natives of the group addressed. Rest House completed.

Jan. 11th. TO AYONAKENU. Natives showed an aggressive spirit.

Jan. 12th. Remained at AYONAKENU.

Jan. 13th. TO KAUTENU and AMUNA. Census revised. Natives addressed. Adjustments with KEKETUANTU MADE.

Jan. 14th To the camp of P.ZUCCOLA.

Jan 15th Passed through the villages of TUTA, PANANU, AIAMONTIRA to TUTA.

Jan 16th Census revised of the two hamlets of TUTA.

Jan. 17th To NOMNORA. Village vacated.

Jan. 18th. At NOMNORA

Jan. 19th Several arrests made in regard to the recent disturbance.

Jan. 20th. Remained at NORMORA.

Jan. 21st. Of NORMORA.

Jan. 22nd. To KANAMPA and FUNAI. Census revised and various adjustments made.

JAN. 23rd To YAMPOSHA and YAMURA. Census revised and natives addressed.

Jan. 24th To KANARO. Census revised.

JAN 25th To ONGE, UMANAMBI, OGU and BAI-INANTU. Natives addressed

Jan. 26th To station to interview Mr. Stephens.

Jan. 27th Returned to NORMORA.

Jan. 28th Remained at NORMORA.

Jan. 29th Natives of NORMORA visited the camp. Addressed.

Jan. 30th Remained at NORMORA. Adjusted minor disputes with nearby groups.

Jan. 31st Natives of NORMORA returned.

Feb. 1st To TIRAI. Census revised and natives addressed.

Feb. 2nd To TANARA. Adjustments made with TIRAI and TANARA.

Feb. 3rd. Returned to NORMORA. Natives had returned and necessary adjustments made and census revised.

Feb. 4th To KAINGA. Census revised and natives addressed.

Feb. 5th. To TAINGUNTENU. Census revised and adjustments made.

Feb. 6th To KAROLA. Census revised.

Feb. 7th To ABKIRA and OURARA. Natives addressed. To RAIPINKA.

Feb. 8th Census taken of RAIPINKA. Proceeded to KARUPINTENU. Natives addressed and census revised.

Feb. 9th To ATUNAMORA. Proceeded to BOBINAPI. Census taken for the first time of the village. Natives addressed and adjustments made with NORMORA AND KAROLA.

Feb. 10th. To KAROLA. Census revised and adjustments made.

Feb. 11th To Bulolo Gold Dredging Company re.various matters

Feb. 12th Returned to RAWS/ation.

seriously injured. The NORMORA village had also provoked a quarrel with the BIBINMAPI village also over a pundanus tree. On this occasion the dispue did not get beyond words, mainly due to the reticience of the BOBINMAPI people. The patrol proceeded and awaited the natives return at NORMORA. For several days attempts at contact failed, and apart from repairs to the rest house, which had partially been destroyed, no further action was taken, itbeing thought best to await the natives desire to return to the village and then adjust the matter.

After several days however work was commenced on the nearby villages, using NORMORA as a base camp. In this way all villages were visited and the position existing in each appeared to be good. Most noted,however, was the fact that at each of the villages in which a Lutheran Mission teacher is stationed, the natives appeared less enthusiastic than in those village which are free of them. This to the Officer, appears contrary to the intention of the Mission who are supposed to foster good relations between the people and the Administration. My only reaction to this matter is that the Mission teachers use the Officer as a sort of bogey man to frighten x the natives into doing some thing or refrain from doing an act and the consequence is that the natives become timid of the Officer. The matter was discussed with the Rev. Frerichs of the Lutheran Mission and he has given an undertaking to inform Mission teachers that they are to refrain from using the Administration as a means of achieving desired ends, but rather foster co-operation with the natives and the Administration.

FIRAI village was visited and found to be in good shape. Very good road work had been done, the attendance at census was 100%, and the natives had constructed a new village site and they had abandoned their habit of living about in the bush. They were reprimanded for their part of the incidents with NORMORA and as in all villages visited, bows and arrows were taken and destroyed. The village of TANARA, which had killed several pigs of NORMORAx FIRAIS and were also hiding NORMORA natives lined unsatisfactorily on the first day but later all arrived and the necessary adjustments made with them.

After a wait of over a fortnight, the natives of NORMORA decided to return to their village. Overtures were made and later the natives, with the exception of three men returned. They were given to understand prior to their return that action would be taken against the instigators of the sedition, and they were willing that action be taken and the matter concluded. Unfortunately the main person did not return, but others were envolved were dealt with. Later the village was seen again and good road work was being done, and the village seemed to be settling down well.

During the stay at NORMORA one was able to get a very good insight into the adjacent areas as complaints came thick and fast. They were mostly trivial,such as wife beating, but several incidents which are occurred during the past few months were brought up, which in the course of normal patrol activity would not have been heard of. On the whole, however, the area is quite sound, and it has made a little progress since the last visit in October.

TAI-ORA - BAKOLA GROUP

This group as a whole have had far less attention than the other groups mentioned and in several respects they are not as progressive. This, I think, is due to their having had less contact with Miners than other groups, and they seem to be more in their original state . The TAI-ORA village is well advanced and they are responding well mainly due to the Lului who is one of the few powerful men in the area. This may also be said, but to a leeser extent of RAIPINKA. They have done good work and are regular visitors to the station. The Abeira village is fair, and the OURAAA, which only lately have moved in closer to the more contacted groups, are absorbing the principles of Administration well. The village of AKUWAMORA was found to be in a healthy state and BOBINAPI visited for the first time, and census taken, although they have individually had many contacts, some extending to Salamaua, are very sound. Other areas and villages were quiet and villages were clean and roads freshly cut and cleaned.

N A T I V E S I T U A T I O N

KAINANTU - FUHANO GROUP.

As was reported in the December Monthly Report a disturbance had occurred early in that period between the natives of UMINUFENTENU group and KAINOA Group, in which three natives from the latter village were shot by the former group. A patrol had visited the area on receipt of the information, but apart from four arrests little could be done to adjust the matter as the natives had left the village and were living in the bush. Native Constable HANOWAI, who is married to a female of the group, proceeded to the area, at the wish of the natives, and arranged for them to return th their village. The patrol had, as its initial work, the adjustment of the incident. On arrival at the village about 50% of the natives of the group presented themselves for census purposes. On the following day a further 10-15% had returned and it was proposed to adjust the matter. The natives of the two groups were assembled and it was discussed. The Natives of UMINUFENTENU group accused the natives of KAINOA of practicing sorcery and laid the blame of the death of the LULUAI'S son to natives who have since died as a result of the fighting. The KAINOA natives refuted the allegations made against them but raised no counter charge. I asked the UMINUFENTENU natives why the matter was brought up before the Officer for an amicabl settlement and the natives then named four young men who had died (this was verified by consulting the census book) as a result of the sorcery activities of KAINOA, and on each of the previous occasions they had made pepresentation to the Officer at Kamu but no action was taken. The deaths were spread over a period of four years so their memory was fairly good. They had decided thatin future, in any deaths occurred as a result of the sorcery sorcery practices of KAINOA, they would take the law into their own hands and avenge it. They had kept their word and had made a dastardly attack on KAINOA. As the natives mainly responsible for the attack were absent, it was thought advisable to make tentative adjustments until such time as x the instigators returned. Accordinly, the patrol left the village and returned later, when arrests were made. On this occasion the natives resented the apprehension of the offenders and ran away into th e bush but later returned and in the parleying stated that they had not expected that any action would be taken, but they had now realised that as they had committed an offence, punishment would have to be meted out. The patrol later left the village, although not all of the natives had returned, but as they requested again that Native Constable HANOWAI, who is particularlit adapt at this work, be left in charge of them the patrol proceeded on its way. A return will be made to the village shortly. It is not expected that any further trouble will occur.

One can quite realise the viewpoint of the natives in the matter, particularly, when it is realised that the bowman had given way to the sorcerer. It shows how easily the natives will react to the psychological aspect of sorcery. We, without our own social environment are at times inclined to look askance at the sorcery accusations, and attempt to dismiss them with some casual remarks intended to undermine the beliefs in them efficacy of sorcery. The classification and analysis of the phenomena, which reacts upon the native is at times difficult to assess, as we are at one and the same time attempting to undermine it by sensory imprisonment and by persuasion. Therefore what may be satisfactory for one group, may be producing a hardship in another, as in most cases the allegations are made only after the death,illness or disease is occurring or has occurred, and the accused had no intentions of practicing his art. He has become the talk of the village overnight and has added power. If he is gullible he will boast of his achievements, then the evidence against him is concrete, but in most cases he is far to clever to be caught, and he remains silent, preferring fame to come to him rather than ostentatiously seek it.

ROADS.

The main roads throughout the area were satisfactory. Good work had been done on cleaning and re-draining them as well as maintaining the grass. The villages are all now connected by roads although this may not be so evident if one unexpectedly arrived at a village without the natives being given notice. Generally,however, they are kept fairly clean.

RESTHOUSES.

The resthouses are in fair condition. Although it was intended for each village to construct a resthouse and pertinent buildings this has not yet been accomplished.

POLICE.

The Native Constabulary acted in an orderly manner and although they still do not mix as freely as one would like to see them with their local natives, there are beginning to realise that every native is not a potential enemy of the Administration, and therefore one to be treated discourteously.

L.Purchouse.
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

Ramu Police Post,
District of Madang,
3rd December 1939.

The District Officer,

District of Madang,

M A D A N G.

Patrol Report No.4. 1939/40.

A report of a patrol conducted by L.Purchouse, Patrol Officer, to the area to the North of the Ramu Post.

Object. General settlement of disputes, Checking census.

Duration. Nov.19th to Nov. 24th.

Personnel. L.Purchouse, Patrol Officer. Corpl. No. 662 [illegible] Native Constables No. 1321 Mamkae, No. 1362 Angil, No. 1253 Tumai, No. 1220 Augusta.

Nov. 19th. To Aiamontina village. New village book written. Native addressed. Investigation of the dispute between Aiamontina and Punuma. To [illegible]. New village book written and natives informed to consider themselves a separate community. Previously united with Aiamontina.

Nov. 20th. To Punuma village. Census checked. Natives addressed. Concluded investigation into unrest and the matter adjusted. To Unantu.

Nov. 21st. Village census checked. Natives addressed. Several matters adjusted. To Mikimsiya. Census checked. It was found that a lower group which have in the past caused much trouble and believed to have been lined on only one previous occasion have migrated.

Nov. 22nd. To [illegible]. Village clean and well kept. Made satisfactory. Census checked and natives addressed. Several minor matters adjusted. To [illegible]. Village in good order and no adjustments made. Census checked. To [illegible].

Nov. 23rd. Visited the villages of [illegible] and [illegible]. Census checked and Natives addressed. To [illegible]. To the camp of N.R.Smock and A.V.Pender.

Nov.24th Returned to Abanakera to adjust land matters with the natives and P.Bussels. Heard of the arrival at Ramu of a/A.D.O. L.Vial and returned to the Post.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The patrol set out to visit all villages in the area to the North and East of the Ramu Post but the patrol was curtain and attention given to the visit of a/A.D.O. Vial. Accompanied by this officer most of the villages which it had been proposed to visit were passed through and they natives had assembled at the village.

The areas were, on a whole satisfactory and except for isolated cases the natives were living in harmony with their neighbours. Several weeks ago there had been ill-feeling over the death of an Aiamentina native who had been shot and killed by a native of Punamu. The affair had become with a minic war between the 'monkeys' of each village the excuse for the entertainment being a plot of ground over which the natives of Punamu have recently taken to planting and which belonged to one particular village. During the playing of the natives which lasted several days no one suffered injuries as the bows are very small and the arrows are small pieces of reed. One monkey however obtained a larger and heavier reed and sharpened the end which penetrated the breast of a young native of Aiamentina. The elder natives of both villages had lent encouragement to the encounter and were no doubt hoping that it should develop. Adjustments were made and the area has settled down again.

The villages of Punamu and Tuta were in condition and except for the non-appearance of the native responsible for the death previously mentioned all natives were present. This is quite contrary to the experience met with by the Medical Assistant attached to Kamu A.Swing. It must be taken into account that the natives were under the impression that if they appeared with sores etc they would be sent to Kamu Hospital and any form of detention is punishment to these natives. It is not the fact of hard work of imprisonment but merely being detained which forms the punishment. This was explained to the natives.

The village of Milimoiya has been regarded generally as one of the most nervous villages in the area. This has been due to a migration which took place several years ago of a group which had been given trouble. There being near Milimoiya and always being grouped together as one village has brought this state on the local native. The newer group always fail to line and only on one previous occasion have they lined and their names taken. They have now left Milimoiya and have settled in on the Kamu-Kaigulin road.

The village of UKAMTU had previously supplied carriers to the station but they had run off without any intimation to the Officer and this matter was adjusted by all natives returning to the station to complete their terms of work. At first Ukamtu was nervous of any action the Officer may take but after an hour or so all natives lined for census purposes. The reason given for the desertion of the eight natives was that the Kainsa natives were practicing sorcery against them The complaint was investigated but was without foundation. A native from the village had shortly returned after completing three years work as a mining and carrying labourer at Wau.

The groups of TUTA and AMUIPUI-A were most pleasing. In the village of Ayenampa the census recorded about 25% migrations and it was decided to re-issue a new book. The old one was also delapidated and leaves missing. It is common in this area when a native causes to trouble for his family and near relatives to leave the area entirely and penetrate into new country. These migrations have occurred over the past two to three years.

The villages of Abemabemu andAnemeatemu were most satisfactory. The former village had laid a complaint against P.Muccelo for putting holes for testing purposes near their gardens. The matter was adjusted by P.Muccelo buying the ground at a price which was agreed upon by those interested and witnessed by the Officer. There will no doubt be further adjustments necessary in this matter at a later date if the miner decides to work this ground but it has been left in abeyance until it arises as it yet doubtful if the miner will remain.

The small village of Ayenentemu was visited and found to be satisfactory.

These were the only villages which were visited in the course of normal duties but as reported earlier most of the villages to the east were visited by the Officer when accompanying A/ A.D.O. Viel in course of the attempt to obtain local natives to work at Edie Creek. The villages appeared to be in a most satisfactory condition.

Generally speaking the villages in this section of the area are fairly well developed and it was most regretiable that the natives did take the opportunity to go to work under the conditions offered. They

need a method of inculcating a sense of values and discipline as well as a knowledge of the activities of the Administration. This can only be gained from outside contact and innumerable patrols will not achieve this.

Census Figures.

Owing to most of the villages books having been either mislaid or lost it is not possible to give a comparison on the last recordings. There is a slight increase of births over deaths but the ratio is so small relative to the population that it can be stated that there is no increase or decrease in the population.

Migrations have been large which will be noticeable in comparing prior statistics.

Roads and Bush Houses.

The roads throughout the area were satisfactory and only in certain spots were the natives instructed to repair them. Most houses however were not up good and in most cases instructions were given for the re-erecting of the building.

L.Purcell-Jones.
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

Ramu Police Post,
District of Madang.
8th November 1939.

The District Officer,

District of Madang,

MADANG.

Patrol Report No. M. 1939/40

A Report of a patrolconducted by L.Pursehouse, Patrol Officer, to the area shirting the foothills of the LAMARI Divide.

Objects. Contacting groups causing disturbances in the controlled areas.
Establishing friendly contact with the NORA-KORA natives.

Duration. October 30th to November 5th.

Personnel. L.Pursehouse, Patrol Officer, Corp. Poligomai No. 662. Native Constables, No.[illegible] BRANCH, No.1258 TEMEI, No.1332 KANG, NO'1381 TUIMBAMAT, No.1360. AIWARA.

DIARY.

Oct. 30th. To NORAGORA. Natives were met on the road to the village and shortly after the arrival of the patrol the natives assembled voluntarily. The natives addressed and the administration principles explained to them. A recent disturbance in the village, causing the death of a male native has somewaht upset the community. Several matters adjusted. There was general enthusiasm over the visit of the patrol and pigs and food were brought up in embarrassing quantities.

Oct. 31st. To BARABUNA. The hamlet of ESARUGA visited. [illegible] left the village on the approach of the p[illegible] In spite of constant callings the natives refu[illegible] to visit the patrol.

Nov. 1st. To TORABORA. On approaching the village a number of natives were seen running towards the village with shields and bows and arrows. Contact was established and it was ascertained that the [illegible] were fighting when they saw the patrol approach.

Nov.1st. Cont. ing and returned to welcome the visit. Food was brought and also pigs. About 70 male natives had assembled at the camp but no females were present.

Nov.2nd Remained at TOS[illegible]ORACORA natives accompanying the patrol told th[illegible] natives to run away and when they had left the houses the NORACORA people stole certain articles. The matter adjusted and at midday about 130 males and females had assembled. Natives addressed.

Nov.3rd. To the hamlets of ORTORA. KIRANA and ORITA. The natives friendly and food and pigs bought. Natives addressed in the afternoon. Tribal fighting continues over the range.

Nov.4th. To KORIE. Four natives presented sugar at the village entrance indicating friendship. A large gathering of natives addressed in the afternoon.

Nov. 5th. To ARUKERA. About 60 natives had assembled at the hamlet and were addressed. Proceeded to AMIRA. Investigation into the death of an AITAPE deserter. The native alleged to have shot the arrows reported to have gone to friendly groups outside the controlled or rather patrolled area. To Rouna in the late afternoon.

444

NATIVE SITUATION

The patrol set forth to establish friendly relations with the NORACORA group and also to contact groups on the Rouna side of the LAMARI divide. The NORACORA natives met the patrol on the road approaching the village and was welcomed enthusiastically by the natives. Owing a disturbance within the village itself several days before the arrival of the patrol certain natives were absent. It was estimated that about 80% of the natives had assembled. They were addressed and stress was laid upon the cessation of tribal fighting and the evils attendant upon fighting. Also an attempt was made to inculcate the Administration ideals. The natives responded well and several disputes were settled. Natives from ARAIPINKA and other groups assisted in the settlement of old disputes. The patrol was unable to contact the BAIABUNA natives on this occasion and settle the quarrel with NORACORA. The latter natives, about 50 of them accompanied the patrol throughout and it can be assumed that the group is now willing to absorb Administration. They stated that they regretted the previous disturbances and stated that they had no desire for them same.

Other areas visited were all engaged in tribal fighting mostly with hereitary enemies over the divide. The fighting seems an every day occurrence with this group. The natives were addressed and stress laid on the point that they were on no account fight the controlled areas. Apart was one of two cases, which were mainly personal matters about either pigs or women, they seemed little interested in the villages which lay north and north-west of us. It is not anticipated that a patrol will cross the Lamari divide for some time and no notice was taken of their disputes with areas over the divide.

In all villages the contact was good and the natives all showed no fear or nervousness over the visit, and lined without any repeated callings. The area will be revisited in three months time, as patrols will have to be made to see that the natives do not attack the groups already under Administration influence.

[signature]
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

Ramu Police Post,
District of Madang.
25th October 1939.

The District Officer,
District of Madang.

M A D A N G.

Patrol Report No: M. 1939/40.

A Report of a patrol conducted by L.Purnehouse, Patrol Officer and six members of the Native Constabulary to the GARUKO Area.

OBJECTS. For the purpose of general consolidation and the settlement of disputes.

DURATION. October 11th to October 24th.

PERSONNEL. L.Purnehouse, Patrol Officer, No. 662 Cpl. POLINGEMEL, N.C.O. No.[illegible] KWANOR, No.1330 KAPU, No.1258, No.1381 TOLEMAN, No. 1256 [illegible]. No.1228 BUGUFFO.

D I A R Y.

October 11th. To Aiyura village. Natives addressed. Investigation into theft by a native from the Seven Day Adventist at Asom. To the Agricultural station in the afternoon.

October 12th. To [illegible]. Natives adressed. Sorcery activities reported by the YONEHAMEMU Natives. [illegible] Natives addressed. Sorcery allegations adjusted. Natives instructed to live at village sites. Inspected the proposed site of the Seven Day Adventist Mission at [illegible].

October 13th To GASSOUKA. Natives adressed. Transfer of Mission of land discussed. Report of [illegible] paid by KUNDAKA natives investigated. Found to have been previously adjusted. Natives adressed at [illegible]. Proceeded to [illegible]. Natives adressed

October 14th. TO KORAKI. No complaints. TO KOMEMIDAK. Natives addressed. Proceeded to WAMPIL. Also assembled at this village were natives from TAMPIT and KERIL.

October 15th. Natives of OMISOWAN addressed.

October 16th. To KAIAPIT Police Post.

October 17th. Discussed with the Officer in Charge Mission activities and also migrations from and to Yankable areas from the Madang District to the Morobe District.

October 18th. To Marawaka. Investigated into several matters pertaining to Native Labour on the Ramu.

October 19th. To ARONA. Waited some time for the natives to assemble. Several complaints adjusted and one received regarding alleged raids by the KUNDAWA natives on ARONA.

October 20th. To MAMARAIN and YAWAPUTUMUN. Natives addressed. To PUNTIBAMSA. Several disputes settled.

October 21st. Visited BINAMARIKEN. Natives addressed. Permission granted for the removal of village site owing to health reasons. To DOMBITAKA. Complaint regarding land trespass by KUNDAWA natives heard. Adultery cases adjusted.

October 22nd. To KUNDAWA. Natives appeared timid and the first day spent in gaining their confidence.

October 23rd. Natives addressed. Discussed matters concerning the occupation of land reputed to be owned by DOMBITAKA natives. Matter settled. Investigated the alledged fighting between Kundawa and ARONA and also BAMBOURA. The latter had been adjusted by the previous officer at Ramu. Re-adjusted. The fighting of the ARONA and KUNDAWA natives could not be satisfactorily adjusted as early in the morning the ARONA natives accompanying the patrol for the sole purpose of settling the dispute returned to their village.

October 24th. Returned to Ramu.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The patrol was carried out on a normal basis, the prime objects being the settlement of disputes and also for the officer to complete the initial patrol of the entire area. No census recordings were made, although in several villages the census was called over. This was mainly to check up on attendances, which were in some cases most unsatisfactory. The patrol waited in most village for quite some time before an adequate number lined. Aproximately 85% attended the census recordings when made in the lesser controlled areas. It is difficult to understand the aversion the natives have for forming line completely. The previous recording of the Officer in Charge regarding this area and census was that all natives in one village had assembled and were waiting for the patrols arrival (Gadsup Patrol Report February 1939). The position is difficult to understand as the villages such as PUNTIBAMSA, BAMBOURA OUMARA DOMBITAKA have been visited regularly over quite a number of years and it is surely time that the nervousness was overcome. They did not appear to be timid but that they were apathetic and adopted this method of passive resistance. There was no reason why certain individuals failed to line as they were not involved in either internal or external disturbances which would tend to make them afriad of line on account of being detected. Constant warnings have been given to the natives and it is proposed in future that some action be taken. They cannot be genuinely scared...

and still fail to appear,without some action being taken. A final warning was given to the natives,that if they did not appear at future census takings,and there was no excuse for failing to do so, that action would be taken. I would not class such behavior as being that from a controlled area.

The village which appeared from information received to be the trouble makers in the area was KUNDANA. These natives have in the past caused much concern,and it seems it is the wish of other village to accuse them of some misdeed or other even if they have to go back several years to do so. There is no doubt that they have been agressive in the past,but the accusations brought aginst them by other villages appeared to be without foundation or that the trouble occurred with the accusers in the first instance and they were attempting to solicit Administration aid to repay past offences. The fighting which occurred several months ago between ARONA and KUNDANA was from information supplies by both parties due mainly to the activities of the ARONA natives. These have been somewhat neglected and have had a free hand in local affairs.

Sorcery accusations were numerous,as they always will be during this period of wet weather-when sickness is more common and the death rate increasing. Several of these matters were adjusted, other had to posponed as the interpreter with the patral became ill and I was forced to return him to Kamu before the whole of the area was patrolled. The AKUNA natives were contacted but those to the north west,ZESA, KAI-ORA, and BANPANARI were not contacted.

It was found that several of the larger villages,SASSOURA, OUMARA,PUNTIBASRA MAMARAIN, and AKUNA ~~xxxx~~ are comprised of several large hamlets,eachsome distance away from what may be termed the main village. It has beendecided that in future these villages be sub-divided and that each large hamlet operate as a village. This will bring Administration contact closer to the individual and a better understanding of the relationship existing between the present hamlets will be obtained. More rigid supervision will be able to be maintained and Luluais will have a better grip. Most of the hamlets particularly the larger ones are nominal control of a Luluai.

Apart from the unsatisfactory element prevailing in regard to census recording the area made be stated to be satisfactory. The natives are living in cordial relationship with thier neighbours and there has been little disturbing influences. It is remarkable how close it is to the Markham and yet the wide difference in the present state of the two areas. One would imagine that the contact between the two areas would have brought forth a better state. Particularly at ARONA as the Markham villages are only about 4 hours away and there is quite a lot of visiting from the Markham to ARONA. A summary of the state in each group is given hereunder.

AIYURA.

Village in satisfactory order and a fair state of affairs exists. Road well tended. An inclination to become decentralised but it will have little effect on the solidity of the village life.

OMAURA group.

These natives appeared timid. They failed to line completely only about 75% being present. The village as at present is too divided and a reconstruction is being made to form several villages from the large group. Road well cut. Rest house delapidated and needed repairing.

SASSOURA.

Same statement applicable to SASSOURA as to OMAURA. The village at the moment is too unwieldy to be very satisfactory. The hamlets to be incorporated as villages with their own village chiefs in control. This will make for more intensive control. 12% of the natives failed to line for census purposes.

ARAU-NAMBIA.

These natives are in good shape. The contact with the more advanced villages of KAMBAIDAM and Markham River villages has brought them to a marked degree of control. Roads,Rest House and buildings

were in good order and condition. Quite a number of natives absent when the patrol arrived attending a Mission ceremony at WAMPIL. All arrived back later in the afternoon.

KORAPI and KAMBAIDAM.

Most satisfactory compared with the Ramu standard. The previous occupation of the village by a Lutheran Pastor still evident and the villages can be put outside the term uncontrolled. Roads well cut and all matters attended to.

DAMPIT and WAMPIL.

The general control in these villages is complete. They appear to be suffering from sores etc which seems to be making them listless. These natives have more to do with the Markham areas than the Ramu, which accounts for their much higher state.

DOMBITAKA.

A tighter form of control needed in this village. Attention had been paid to roads but outside of this there is little to be said about the village.

KUMTIBASSA.

A large group needing sub-division. The present group is now too large as progress is slowly taking its course and the recourse to sub-division is being taken so that control will be firmer. Road work fair.

MINAMARION and MAMARIN.

Each group has several time expired labourers from Rabaul and their efforts have no doubt brought the villages up to its present state, which is the most impressive of any in the area. Most of the natives have lava-lavas and the villages are well laid out, clean and neat. Permission given to MINAMARION to move the present site as the birth rate is extremely low and the natives attribute it to the present site which they state is unhealthy.

KUNDANA.

This village needs constant visits to give the natives more confidence. Many matters brought up for Kinupsim settlement and they showed good control once the initial contacts had proved satisfactory. They probably were aware of the accusations made by the BASSOURA natives against them.

ARONA.

Village visited for the first time forover two years. The natives were inclined to be timid and only about70% lined. They have contact with the Markham and should be in a better state.

NOMBRA and [illegible].

Both villages in a satisfactory state. Roads were well tended and were quite confident. The latter village particularly being progressive.

ROADS.

Roads throughout the entire area were most pleasing. Several repairs were effected during the patrol to neglected patches but on the whole the natives seem to take care and pride in their highways.

Village Officials.

The officials in the area were found to surpass those in inner Ramu areas. They have power and prestige and generally work well and attempt to maintain order in the villages. Many officials from all villages accompanied the patrol for several days and at one stage 13 Luluais were present for the ceremony of lowering the flag.

Native Constabulary.

Native Constabulary.

The detachment acted in an orderly manner and carried out their duties satisfactorily.

No.662 POLIGOMBI.	Corporal.	Reliable.
No.1360 AIWARA	N.C.	Good.
No. 1298 TEMBEI	N.C.	Sound.
No. 668 AWALOR	N.C.	Room for improvement in the handling of natives.
No. 1332 KAPU	N.C.	Fair.
No. 1391 TOMBERAT		Satisfactory.

MAP.

At present there is no complete map of the area patrolled. The natives have constantly moved their villages since the map was compiled and the accuracy cannot be vouched for. It is anticipated that a new map of the Ramu area is now necessary, and a beginning will made to achieve that end.

L.Pursehouse.
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

Upper Ramu Police Post,
District of Madang.
12th October 1939.

The District Officer,

District of Madang.

MADANG.

Patrol Report No. M. 1939/40.

A report of a patrol conducted by L.Purnehouse, Patrol Officer, and five members of the Native Constabulary to the area to the West of the RAMA Post.

Objects. For the purpose of general consolidation and adjustment of disputes.

Duration. October 2nd. to October 9th.

Personnel. L.Purnehouse, Patrol Officer, Native Constables, No.668 BWAKOR, No.1111 HANOWAI, No.1228.BUGUMTO, No.1381.TOLERGA., No.1258, TEMEI.

DIARY.

Oct. 2nd. To BAROLA. Natives Addressed . Investigation into the alleged raids on the village by natives of YULINOFI. Road work commenced in the afternoon.

Oct. 3rd. To YULINOFI. Met Patrol Officer Hamilton and investigation of the the discord existing between BAROLA and YULINOFI. The matter finally adjusted. To KABAMPA where an investigation was held of a village disturbance. Settlement made. Road work commenced.

Oct. 4th. To FUMAI. Natives Addressed. Complaint of sorcery activities by the local natives against the FUMAI people. Several minor matters also adjusted.

Oct. 5th. TO AMORA. Many natives failed to appear. No attempt had been made to clean roads although warned four days previously. Natives addressed. Work on roads .

Oct. 6th. Remained at AMORA to ascertain the whereabouts of two shovels stolen by the natives.

Oct. 7th. To YANABO. Natives addressed and several disputes settled Supervision of the construction of intervillage communication.

Oct. 8th. To ARAIPINKA. Natives addressed. Continued and adressed the natives of AMIRA. Passed through the village of TAI-ORA.

Oct. 9th. TO UMINIMPIETU., to investigate into reports of unrest. Found to be false. Returned Rama 3 p.m.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The patrol was of a normal routine nature, attending to and adjusting disputes both internal and external. The general attitude of the natives in the furthermost section of the Ramu area, FUNAI KAHAMPA etc, seems to differ in many respects from the areas closer in to the station. They seem shy andreticent and have no doubt an inferioty complex due to the lack of trading facilities with the miners of the area, which are open to most areas. This obstacle will be now overcome, however, as E.Ubanks have moved his camp to a site near the village.

Other villages which have been trading with miners have reached a fair stage in the assimilation of Government ideals. In one particularly, the benefits of the contact appear to be more harmful than beneficial, that is the case of AMORA. The natives realise the dependence of the miners upon their good graces for adequate supplies of native food and there is a feeling permeating the area that they can obtain all they desire if they cease to bring food. The failure of the AMORA natives to comply with an instruction to maintain a small section of the main road is due no doubt to the tendency of the miners to satisfy every whim of the natives so that he will continue with his trading pursuits. Not only in the matter of roads is this attitude manifested but in the general upholding of Administration principles. It is noticeable in the trading of women and petty thefts, matters which the natives know to be wrong, but they are wise enough to realise that it is quite unlikely that it will be reported as trading activities will cease immediately.

The patrol met Patrol Officer Hamilton and incidents which have been causing friction between the Barola natives (Ramu) and the YULINOFI natives (Bena Bena) finalised. This matter has been in hand for some time and although on a previous visit an attempt was made to clarify the position all the known facts where not brought up. On this occassion however all differences were settled and the meeting concluded with friendly gestures by both villages.

Sorcery accusation were prominent and scarely a visit to a village was concluded without some allegation being made. All cases were satisfactorily adjusted, for the present at least, but no doubt, when another death occurs there will be farther presumptions of sorcery.

The Ramu natives are more individualists than is generally accepted. The idea of a central figure, responsible for the maintenance of order in the community is not compatible to them. The instilling of the power and prestige of the Luluai is therefore no easy task and in some cases he is merely a figure head for the receipt of orders. They do absorb ideas collectively but only after the individual have given thought to them. This attitude is also noticeable in the apprehension of wanted natives, and it is very rare that a native will assist in any manner to apprehend him.

The position in each village appeared as hereunder.

BAROLA. A fair state of affairs exists in this village. The disturbances with YULINOFI which have existed for six moths have tended to make the natives reticent.

KANAMPA. The natives still in a semi-primitive state compared with other areas. Timid and shy but appeared to be willing and once the initial shyness wore off showed much enthusiasm.

FUSAI. Under partial control of the Lutheran Mission. The natives have no central village and therefore are inclined to be timid. The village is in good order and beyond sorcery complaints there was no disputes to adjust. Will probably lose a lot of their timidity when trading relations with E.Ubanks are opened up.

AMORA. In many respects advanced, but in others they are slow to fully grasp the principles of Administration. Appear sullen and sly, with little desire to co-operate.

YANAMI. Under the influence of the Lutheran Mission. They reflect a slow advance of Administration policy but what they have absorbed they keep to. Tenor in the village very good.

ADAIPINKA. Satisfactory state of affairs exists in this village. One of the most advanced in the area.

MMINKWAMTU. Village in good order.

ROADS.

A system of improving inter village communication is now being made with the construction of roads. In this area the only road existing has been the main highway to Rumu Rema. At all villages the roads were marked out and work commenced on them whilst the patrol was in the village. This was done to see that the correct ideas were put into their construction.

MISSIONS.

Both the Lutheran and the Seven Day Adventists are operating in the area with more or less favourable success. The natives do not appear to take strongly to Mission activities, and although they do not resent them they take them in most cases with calm indifference. Their presence in the villages has I think a restraining influence.

POLICE.

The detachment acted in suitable manner although there was little to do. An attempt is being made to inculcate into the Police that they must assit the local native and also get his confidence which I dont think exists at the moment.

No.668. EZAKOR. Fair. No. 1228 BUGUNTO Quiet but shows promise.

No.1111. MANOWAI Fair. No. 1381. TOLEMBAT Lacks Initiative.

No.1258. TEMBI Good.

L.Purchouse.
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

UPPER MARK POLICE POST
DISTRICT OF MADANG.
9th October 1939.

The District Officer,

District of Madang.

MADANG.

Patrol Report No. M. 1939/40

A report of a patrol conducted by L.Purechouse, Patrol Officer and six members of the Native Constabulary to the area known as Mfintira.

Objects- For the purpose of general consolidation and the adjustment of disputes.

Duration. September 17th to September 19th.

Personnel. L.Purechouse, Patrol Officer, Native Constables. No.668.BWAMOR, No.1131 MANGAI, No.1228.BUGUNTO, No.1361, TOLUMGAT, NO.884 KAPU, No.1258, TEMKI.

DIARY.

September 17th. Proceeded to YAMUSSA Village. The natives were unaware of the patrols visit and it was some time before a line was made. Natives addressed on general administration.

September 18th. Visited the villages of OMUL, OSU, TIRAI, and BUBAI. Natives addressed in each instance.

September 19th. Heavy rain in the morning. Proceeded to TEPU. Natives addressed. Returned to station at 7.p.m. to conduct labour work for S.Mook.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The patrol was of only three days duration and the object of the visit was to give the native confidence in the officer. It had been noticeable that the area was not sure of the officer and it was thought advisable to conduct a short patrol through the area and establish confidence in the natives before any actual

whilst in other villages,there appeared at first,sullen resentment. Before the patrol had left the village,the atmosphere had changed. Not many adjustments were made on the patrol as they were not brought forward for settlement although it was known to the officer that certain sorcery feuds still existed.An attempt was made to determine the native's belief in the efficacy of sorcery. In the past year six natives of ONGA have died,due no doubt to colds,but the natives have recorded the deaths against OGU .

The area is the most backward of what may be termed the inner Rawa group.They have not completely absorbed the Administration ideals,and are still in the period of transition with a living for the restoration of the old order of things.Their contact with miners in the past has been limited and it is,perhaps this aspect which appears to give the indications that the natives are not settled as yet.

The personal attributes of an officer are analysed in this area to a greater extent than elsewhere in the Rawa,and it was for this reason that the natives were not instructed in many matters which needed attention,such as roads,rest houses,etc,but that they become acquainted with the officer in a more personal manner.The succeeding patrols to this area should be much more satisfactory and the disputes both between individuals and villages will be brought forward for settlement.

A summary of the conditions prevailing in each village is given. It is pointed out that the natives present more of groups structure than of village composition.

YAMPOSEA.

The most advanced village of the area.Confident has been established with the natives and an attempt had been made in the past to attend to roads.

ONGA.

The death of six of their number during the year has tended to foster sorcery accusations. They appeared timid at first but later showed more confidence. Roads could have been improved although attention had been given to the rest house.

OGU.

They were at first inclined to be shy and they seem to need a lot of contact before they will assist in the administration work. Perhaps it was due to my having visited several areas to whom they are not friendly before arriving at the village and they were afraid of sorcery allegations.

KIBAI.

These native took quite a time to appear but once they did there was general enthusiasm . About twenty five per cent of the village were absent attending a Mission celebration. The group has possibilities of improving than the other areas.

ENGAI.

These natives were timid at first but later showed confidence and discussed certain matters with the officer.

TAPU.

Comprises of four large hamlets along the river slopes. The natives showed confidence.The Lutheran Mission have had a station in the area and their work in general consolidation is felt. The village is the home of sorcery but together with the Mission and the Administration attacking the problem it is slowly being defeated.

ROADS

Roads in the area had not been repaired for quite some time and were in some cases only tracks. On a subsequent visit this matter will receive attention. Connecting villages in the TAPU area the paths were well cut and attention had been given to their maintenance.

L.Farquharson.
Patrol Officer.

AUG. 18th. Left UNAETU and proceeded thro[illegible] PUNAMU and thence to AI-KOMINNU visiting groups or hamlets of the villages enroute. The village of AI-YAMITA visited and natives addressed. Proceeded to Rama station.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The native situation in the area visited was most satisfactory. The visit was purely routine and the natives in each villages were instructed in the Administration policy. The response in each community was pleasing. A census was not taken as it is necessary for the natives to have more confidence in the officer than at present. This was my first visit to the area and it was only natural that the natives would prefer to await and watch the actions of a new officer before they would commit themselves. In spite of this many adjustments were brought before the officer for settlement but the majority of these were of a minor nature. It is anticipated that on a future visit the officer will be presented with disputes which will eclipse the present matters which were adjusted.

When visiting the area it is difficultto understand why the area is classified as uncontrolled. The natives readily assist in all matters pertaining to Government influence and the work on roads bridges rest-houses etc. is willing accomplished. There is a much more healthier tone in the villages and hamlets visited than there is in any of the tamable villages in the Madang sub-division. The natives present their cases for settlement, village officials have the right ideas and generally there is no hampering, with the truth, nor an attempt to hide information which is prevalent in Madang.

One of the main points stressed during the patrol was the constituted power of the village officials. Care was taken to see that all Luluais were the accepted leaders in the community. This is following on the policy of the former officer who during the past few months was inculcating the position of village officials into the minds of the natives. By the establishment of firm consolidated communities under the real and nominal head control can be more easily obtained and once obtained the community easily handled. The chiefs in the area are a strong virile men, and in all cases it appeared that they were rigidly obeyed. Particularly is this so in the case of the Paramount Luluai whose authority and power over surrounding groups is well consloidated. Care is being taken to see thatchiefs do not abuse their powers and demand exorbinate prices for the illicit use of their authority.

The area to the north of the station is now definately controlled, as far as it is possible to get it in this area, due to the lack of opportunities for these natives to be absorbed into the new order of things. It is regretted that Rama natives cannot find employment in other hinterland areas as this would greatly assist in the consolidating of the area and would bring forth a spirit of mutual co-operation. As it is now the natives have progressed, but in comparison with the other areas the progress has been due to the untiring efforts of former officers. Other areas and districts have been consolidated by former indentured labourers who have returned home bringing with them prestige power and authority. Natives look with awe upon natives returning home after the initial contact with the European. It is then easier to inculcate the ideals of Administration as there is not only a reliable native in the village but remarks can be substantiated by the native in the general everyday life if the community. He realises and knows right from wrong apart from the social behavior of the area

A

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

Upper Ramu Police Post,
District of Madang.
21st August 1939.

The District Officer,

District of Madang.

M A D A N G.

Patrol Report No. M. 1939/40.

A report of a patrol conducted by L.Purcehouse, Patrol Officer, and six members of the Native Constabulary to the area to the north of Ramu station.

Object. For the purpose of general consolidation work and adjustment of disputes.

Duration. Aug. 14th to Aug. 19th inclusive.

Personnel. L.Purcehouse, Patrol Officer, L/Corp.MILLEA Native Constable, No.1151 KAMUWAI, No.1321 [illegible], No.1312 KAPU, No.1104. ASI, No 866 MAKOR.

D I A R Y.

Aug. 14th. Visited the village of BIGIPIMPA which is incorporated in the KAIINANTU group. Proceeded to the villages of [illegible] and [illegible]. Native in each village were instructed in Native Administration. Several minor disputes settled amicably. A healthy atmosphere exists in the abovementioned villages.

Aug. 15th. Visited the hamlets of YANTENU. Natives addressed re Native Administration policy outlined. Investigated into a complaint concerning the activities of Brooks and Stevens, miners, operating in the area. Proceeded to the workings of the abovementioned Europeans and complaint found to be without foundation. Proceeded to Mr. Penlons workings and native labour matters attended to.

Aug. 16th. Visited the three hamlets of [illegible]. To build a road to connect with the main road. Visited the lease of E. Rowlands. The hamlets of the villages of AMEMAKENU and ASUPIA visited.

Aug. 17th. Proceeded in light rain to [illegible]. Natives addressed Several complaints adjusted. Proceeded on to GWANTU and the hamlets of BILEMIYA. Natives instructed to build composite villages. Several complaints adjusted

which is not always in accordance with the accepted form of right and wrong.The Roma natives have been unfortunate in the geographical location in which they are settled as it practically forbids the employment of labourers from the area into the lowland and secondly that the only development where work can be obtained is at the very door of the villages and the employers are loathe to have working for them natives who are so envolved and keenly interested in the social and political life of their village. A slight disturbance in the village and the employer loses in the labour for several days whilst the natives return to assist in the settlement or join in the feast.It for this reason that the local labour has the reputation of being unsatisfactory.If the natives could obtain work further in land where their health would not suffer,the area would soon be fully controlled and a truer assimilation of the Administration policy would be obtained by the native.

The use of Roma Mena natives in this area is deplorable as it will tend to give the local native the impressionthat work is unnecessary.The natives are able to obtain sufficient trade for their needs by trading native foods to the miners in the area.

I would suggest that the Uncontrolled Areas Ordinance relating to the employment of local natives be waived in the Roma area .Employers will then have the opportunity of having deserters apprehended and this may engender a more enlightened outlook by the Roma native.

The tenor existing between groups could be improved. They are now in the transition period and the although the bow and arrow has been superceded in some cases by legal adjustment many of the natives have resorted to the practice of sorcery for the settlements of disputes.Future patrols will stress the need for the eradicating of this evil which can be achieved by fostering a spirit of mutual co-operation also by the desire for all natives to have a common medium of expression namely"pidgin".The various linguistic boundaries must be broken down to some extent before all the area is fully controlled. The former enmity between groups still exists and old scores have not in the native mind been sufficiently repaid.

POLICE

The detachment of Native Constables in charge of L/Cpl.Gilis carried out their duties in a more or less satisfactory manner. They do not show the necessary enthusiasm in their work to brig forth high praise.

ROADS AND REST HOUSES.

Roads through were good. Natives are now constructing roads leading from the main highway to the respective villages. Rest houses were well maintained and little advice could be given to the natives on their upkeep.

L.Purchouse
L.Purchouse.
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

NAMU POLICE POST,
District of Madang.
8th Aug 1939.

The District Officer,

District of Madang.

MADANG.

PATROL REPORT NO. M. 1939/40.

A Report of a patrol conducted by L.Purcehouse,Patrol Officer,to the Moraoora area.

Object.

To ascertain the reasons for the repeated attempts to burn the Aiyura Agricultural Experimental Station and make ajustments of the same.

Duration. 2nd. Aug. - 6th. Aug.

Personnell. L.Purcehouse, Patrol Officer, ten members of the Native Constabulary.

The natives of Moracora had previously been involved in firing arrows at the labour line at the above mentioned Agricultural station,also in burning the house occupied by the goat herd,and finally attempted to destroy the store.Their attitude throughout was one of defiance and aggressiveness.The area is definately uncontrolled and has been visited as far as it is possible to ascertain,only on two previous occasions and on both each visit the patrols met with resistance.

Other natives believed to have been involved were of the OIRAMA group which is ~~partly~~ controlled.

DIARY.

Aug. 2nd. Left Namu station and proceeded to the village of Aiyura. The natives instructed in Native Administration its aims and ideals.The village is under a strong degree of control and is most satisfactory.Road repairs were shown to the natives and instruction ~~n~~ to maintenance of roads given.

Aug.3rd.

Left Aiyura at 8-30. a.m. and following the main ridges arrived at the village of OIRAMA.The village was deserted. An attempt was made to bring the natives back to the village but no sign was seen nor no sound heard of them. The patrol then turned back and striking in a southerly direction came to a large swamp. The patrol moved around the outskirts of the swamp,during the journey a small cluster of houses was seen in the swamp and rig

visited. The area was deserted,although fires b... burning in the lean-to's contructed by the Moracora ... who were obviously in haste in building them. The Patrol moved along the southern edge of the swamp and arrived at the village of Moracora to find it deserted. The village appeared to have been deserted for about a week although the gardens were being used.

Aug.4th. Remained in the village and an attempt was made to gain contact.The natives answered the requests of the patrol in an arrogant and aggressive manner. It was then established that the natives had constructed a site in the centre of the swamp which was heavily surrounded with pit-pit.

During the afternoon contact was established with the natives of KARAMONA a village also in the uncontrolled area and without and form of conrol. The natives were friendly disposed towards the patrol but it was later ascertained that the Moracora natives had three days previously attacked the village and five natives had been killed.

During the night a native presumably of the Moracora group visited the camp and was apparently about to ignite a house occupied by the carriers when he was disturbed and he disappeared.in the darkness.

Aug.5th

The patrol proceeded to the new site situated in the swamp. Every conceivable object had been placed in the way of the patrol and attempt made to ambush the party. The patrol reached the first hamlet and proceeded to the second group of buidings when the patro was forced to fire on the attackers

Four natives were shot before the patrol xhowas able to reach a secure position. The natives had advanced before the patrol and latter were seen proceeding to the mountains to gain shelter with their friends.The patrol returned to the former site of the village as it was thought that the natives would return and contact would be established. No contact was established.

Aug.6th

The patrol moved to the former site of the Oirara natives and it was ascertained that they has built a new village practically adjoining the controlled village of ABAIRA.The patrol visited the area but the natives hid.The Abaira group who were visited were instructed in Native Administartion and also informed to tell the natives of OIRARA to report at the post.

The village of YABORA visited and natives spoken to regarding native Administration.The latter villages are under a strong degree of influence. Returned to the station.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The attack by the Moracora group is not considered serious. These natives have in the past refuse Government contact and havebeen continually harrassing the nearby controled groups.The area is the last goupe before the divide and it is considered advisable that the remaining villages in this group numbering four or five be brought under control. If this is not done the native will continue to fight the areas already under control and thus create a most unhealthy atmosphere.

Contact was established with the OIRARA group on the 7th inst and all the male members of the village visited the station. Although it appeared as though these natives were involved,as one of thier number was caught in the act of igniting the stote at Aiyura,the natives have assured the AD officer that the native was at that time living at Moracora. The actions of these natives subsequent to the occurrence

tends to prove that they were not involved but seeing that one of their men had been caught that the responsibility was on them. The villagehas now resumed its normal routine and as it has been brought near the fully controled village of AREIRA no further trouble is to be expected. They also have been raided on many occasions by the Meracora gamgx group which is most powerful.

The village of OIRARA was visited and is in excellent condition and most pleasing.

It is belived that the Aiyura incidents are now closed and no further trouble is expected. The area will be again visited to follow up and consolidate the area and it is considered that contact will be established and the area more rapidly brought under control if the visit is followed up.

No information of any reliability was obtained as to the reasons for the incidents at Aiyura. Although it was at first believed that events during the visit to the area by Mr. J. Hamilton, Forestry Inspector were in some ways responible for the attacks I am now of the opinion that it was due entirely to the natural inclinations of the natives and as this is the season for fighting, all gardens having been planted and no work to be done, and can without cause or provocation.

L. Purchouse.

L.Purchouse.
Patrol Officer

[REDACTED]

Upper Numa Police Post,
District of Madang.
21st July 1939.

The District Officer,

District of Madang,

MADANG.

Patrol Report No. M. 1939/40.

A report of a patrol conducted by L.Purcehouse, Patrol Officer, to the BAMOLA Area.

OBJECT :- To investigate into the recent tribal fighting and tribal unrest in the area.

Personnel:- L.Purcehouse, Patrol Officer, Corporal Poligambel L/C.SILLIA and eight members of the Native Constabulary.

DURATION July 7th - July 8th and July 18th - July 20th.

DIARY

Friday 7th July :-Left the Government station at 1-30.p.m. and proceeded by road to the Lutheran Mission at [REDACTED]. Interviewed the Rev.Zimmermann. Proceeded to the new camp of J.Bell. Explained to local natives the rights attached to the timber by J.Bell.

Saturday 8th July :- Proceeded to [REDACTED] on the boundary of the Numa - Bona Bona sub-divisions, and the reputed attacks are in the recent tribal disturbance. On the approach of the patrol the natives showed signs of hostility and attempted to prevent the entry of the patrol to the village. They hurled defiance at the party retreating into a gulley at the same time firing arrows. They were requested to come out of gulley but refused and continued to fire on the party. The party then surrounded the gulley and attempted to arrest the natives. The patrol was forced to fire when a Constable was hit. In the skirmish two Constables were hit and SILLIA was hit in the buttocks by a ricocheting bullet. In view of the injuries to the Constabulary particularly SILLIA it was decided to return to the station and obtain proper medical care. Four natives were shot.

Tuesday 18th July. Left Numa station in accompany with P.O. Hamilton and returned to BAMOLA. Natives from [REDACTED] arrived at BAMOLA.

Wednesday 19th July :-Natives spoken to regarding the tribal fighting and also the incident at [REDACTED] friendly contact by the patrol was made and also with two groups. It was ascertained the attack on the patrol was the work of one of the following natives of [REDACTED] who had incited the

natives to attack. When the party left the amicable settlement had been made.

<u>Thursday 20th July.</u> Proceeded to Ramu Station visiting small groups on route.

<u>Prior incidents giving rise to Tribal Unrest.</u>

The Luluai of Barola had been appointed guardian over one of the natives in the village. Another native of URANABIS questioned his right to the guardianship of the child by performing a ceremony of incising the septum of the nose. The Luluai remonstrated with the native who retaliated by shooting the Luluai in the leg. From this issue the villages took sides each one attempting to draw the other. It appears as though BAROLA wished to avoid a general conflict. A native Constable stationed in the vicinity attempted to intercede but the natives of URANABIS inform him that he would be attacked.

The area is now settled and no futher trouble is expected.

Noticeable in the villages on either side on the boundary of Ramu and Bena Bena was the feeling that natives had for each other. There is no mutual feeling and each side are afraid of the officer from the other sub-division. An attempt was made to promote more confidence in officers generally.

L Pursehouse

<u>L. Pursehouse.</u>
<u>Officer in Charge.</u>

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

M. 12/2 - 15
District Office,
MADANG.
21st. June, 1939.

MEMORANDUM TO -

Officer in Charge,
R A M U.

The following extracts are from Patrol Report No. 67 of 1938/39 by Assistant District Officer Kyle and are forwarded for your information as they deal with your area:-

" Kainantu. The whole position in the Upper Ramu area appears excellent. Natives seen were under a good degree of influence, all groups are road connected, & main routes are well graded and maintained. Only two tribal disturbances have been reported in the last year from any area under control, and these were promptly dealt with. I gained a strong impression that, although the Upper Ramu area is compact and comparatively small, the officer in charge has too much to do. There is a large native population, but labour inspection, permits, post office, and other work in connection with Europeans takes a great deal of time. I would suggest that, if at all possible, a Cadet should be posted to Ramu. The area controlled from Kainantu then could and should be extended to include Finintegu Post and the Kamunantina Valley to the Dunantina River where a natural language boundary occurs. Finintegu is about 5-6 hours from Kainantu and 2 long days from Bena Bena which, at present, controls the area. This would considerably relieve the officer at Bena Bena and permit him to give more attention to areas such as the Atsare valley which needs considerably more consolidation.

It is suggested also that an early change of officers in charge at Ramu would mean retrogression in the area, and would annul the effects of a great deal of hard work. From experience, the writer can affirm that the Upper Ramu are a suspicious and difficult people, and their confidence is not easy to win. There were few if any suggestions which could be made to the officer in charge.

Roads: From Kaigulan there is again practically no track to the Ramu divide. Native can not be expected to make and maintain this track without supervision, and payment, as some 20 odd miles of bad country without population have to be covered. Throughout the Upper Ramu area all tracks appear good, and considerable work was in progress during my visit. From Kainantu to Bena Bena, and thence to Garoka the road is excellent and further work is in progress."

(H.L. Downing),
Acting District Officer.

* Fully concur with the statement of your Mr Kyle.

G Thelan
O.I.C
Ramu 2/6/39

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

M.R. 75-9
Kainantu
Upper Ramu
District of Madang.
22nd March 1939.

The District Officer,
Madang.

Subject: Patrol Report No M. 1938/39

Objects Consolidation.
Census Checking.
Adjustment of Disputes.
Contacting the Marabuna and Andona Groups.

Durations
18th February to 13th March 1939 Inclusive.

Area Patrolled: The Gadsup Area and foothills of Onga Division of the Markham River.

Personnel:
Native Constables Baluma No 216, Ramowai No 1111
Aigul No 1362 Kapa No 1332 Mashee No 1321
Bugunto No 1228 C.R.Croft Patrol Officer.

Diary:
February 18th: To Ayura Agricultural Station re Native Labour and other Matters.

19th:
To Aiyura and Anunga villages. Census Checked and matters adjusted. Matters conducted on a good footing. Roadwork.

20th:
To Akuna and Nokumpi villages where the Census was revised. Roadwork well done and Rest houses in good order. Complaints against Inkanunga village adjusted. Minor matters of village groupings etc., attended to.

21st:
To Unpoping Village. Census revised and sorcery matters attended to. Injections given. Natives of Sasamura Ononinka and Onnura came to meet patrol and accompany it.

22nd:
To Inkanunga Village. Some timidity due to adjustments with Akuna. Theft adjusted and Census checked and natives addressed re various matters. Improving. Rest houses in good order.

23rd:
To Tombonkoma thence Yatai-ora Villages. Excellent roadwork. Census taken and adjustments made. Injections given.

24th:
To Marabuna Group. This is the second visit of a patrol and considerable timidity was in evidence. After some time contacts were made and food brought to the patrol.
Natives addressed on Administrative matters.

25ths To Omsura and Mokmyana. Here the census was revised and pig theft with Sassamura adjusted. Roads bridges and rest houses in excellent order. Centralised group urged. Food to embarrassment brought. Very confident.

26ths
To Kai-ora and Bampanari Villages. Census checked and adjustments made. No timidity whatever. Injections given. Roadwork attended to.

27ths
To Contact the Andana groups. Very nervous as they have not been previously visited and negligible contact only was able to be made. Nevertheless it is thought that the way is paved for future visits. Journey made to Onaninka. At Onaninka various matters attended to. Census checked. Village unsettled and during the month had engaged in a skirmish with Kundana village. Full enquiries made and preliminary adjustments made. To be fully adjusted inter-timidity.

28th Census checked and villages visited of Sassamura and Warinkapa. In very good order and roadwork and new rest houses built near the villages. Minor adjustments attended to. Injections given.

Mar 1st:
To Arama where the Census was revised and adjustments made. Umia hamlet visited and census checked. Injections given. Boundary matter with Sassamura adjusted.

2nds
To Sabia. More backward than Arama. Census revised and Garden matter with the lower village of Omsuan adjusted.

3rd: To Korake. Injections given census checked and marriage adjustment.

4ths
To the lower villages of Dampit and Wampul. Wampul carriers doing porterage due to fear of contraction of Malaria by Rama carriers. Census checked and Mission of Lutheran Sect inspected. Adjustments between Dampit and Wampul of marriage matters. Roadwork down the mountain excellent.

5ths
To Omsuan where the Omsuan and Merit villages were assembled awaiting patrol. Census checked and injections given. Natives constructing centralised group after three years of urging. Now showing good improvement.

6ths
Return made to Asai (Kambaidam). Census and other matters attended to. A friendly controlled village.

7ths
Journey made to Dombitaka. Excellent progress. Census checked and injections given. No adjustments. Natives addressed on progress and Administrative matters.
To Puntibassa village.

8ths
Census checked of Puntibassa and Yampara. Two complete centralised villages have been formed. Injections given villages inspected and various drainage and bridge work suggested and commenced.

9ths
To Binamarion. Very satisfactory and under good control. Roadwork well tended. Census revised and boundary matter with Puntibassa attended to. Addressed re various matters.

10ths
To Mandrain and Aya-ara. With return of indentured labourers a consequent improvement is to be noticed. Census checked minor adjustments attended to and Seventh Day Adventist Station inspected. Roadwork good.

11ths
To Kundana Village. A centralised group has been formed. A number of new names added to Census this checked and work connected with their recent disturbance with Onaninka attended to. Addressed re this and various matters.

Finalisation to be effected at a more opportune time.

12th: To Onamunumpa and via Wopopa. Census checked at Wopopa New rest houses built. Natives very confident. Minor adjustments: Injections given.
Census revised at Onamunumpa and natives addressed re general and Administrative matters. Road not good and natives put to work on this before patrol left village.

13th.
Return to Ramu via Aiyura village.

NATIVE SITUATION.

Patrolling was on a normal routine basis except for the Enquiries and tentative adjustments of the disturbance with Onaninka. This was a localised matter not effecting in the slightest any of the other villages. The fresh contacts with Marabuna and Andena were also outside the sphere of normal routine. That the fierce linguistic barriers are breaking down is now in evidence. That the Omura, Sassaura, Onaninka and Inkamumpa Mulais and Natives came to meet the patrol at Akuna speaks for itself. Also that the Bingamarion, Puntibassa, Kamparn and Kundana people met the patrol at Korake is further evidence that the suspicions, resentments, fears of sorcery and hostility are much decreased since the last patrol.
The natives are journeying much more freely between the villages. Recently, Koiaki, Omaura, Sassaura and Puntibassa natives have several times visited Ramu- an increase in confidence, as they have to traverse the territories of former enemies.
In spite of this much work remains to be done. Here it is not necessary to teach all the minor formalities and actions that the people of the Ramu Area, who are remoter from contacts of the civilised Markham River people, need.
Contacts with the Markham River people are increasing very much, particularly at Asa Bingamarion and Kamarain.
The most progressive villages may be said to be Bombitaka, Tombenakemu.(apractically new village) Bingamarion, Kamarain and Wopopa. In each of these,except Tombenakemu , the outward symbols of cutting of their hair and the wearing of lava-lavas is predominant. When one considers that length of hair means strength to them in overcoming their enemies this may be interpreted as an outward symbol of a slight inner reception of our methods. Although elsewhere this is considered as a matter of no consequence it means much in these areas.
At all villages with the exception of part of the highway at Onamunumpa and near Bombitaka roadwork was very well carried out by the people. Drainage on either side of the roads has been done.It is now no longer necessary to send messages to prepare for patrols as the constant building up of prestige in the Mulais causes him to be able to control his people much better. This work of building up prestige among a people notoriously individualistic, for the Mulai is now having its effect.Complaints, except for Onaninka, were on a solid normal footing.
The better roads,the additions to the census, the type of case brought for adjustment, the meeting and preparing for patrols given one cause to think that, taken as a whole, the area has progressed.
At the newer villages of Bompanari, Inkamumpa, and Tombenakemu satisfaction is expressed. They have all cut roads and constructed rest houses and hostilities are lacking. They are a narrow linguistic band on the range dividing the Gadsup from the Marobe controlled area of the Lamari-Vallala headwaters.
They show a gratifying increase in confidence.
The previously untouched groups of the Andena and Marabuna are in a narrow valley the other side of the range dividing the Gadsup from the Lamari valley. This may be premature, but at least it will bring our sphere of patrolling to meet the work now being done on the Marobe side of the area, so that although all the villages in this narrow valley have not been visited slight penetration has been made allowing a previous gap in contacts to be opened. The contacts were fair only

due no doubt, to the timidity aroused in the pople by alarmists and friends from the Gadsup Areas expressing the Administration as a type of bogey. This will be overcome. Food was brought and the way to future success paved, it is hoped. In the lower villages of Dampit Wampul, Ommsuam and Marit, which have recently been included in the Ramu Area a good state is to be noted. Although not of the standard of the remainder of the Markham Valley people, they are controlled and have not engaged in hostilities for many years now. These are not Gadsup people but form a band stretching near Marowain along the base of the foothills-Zigaha etc., of the Markham Valley Wafur [illegible] cul de sac. However it is beneficial to the lesser controlled areas in the higher altitude to have the contacts now induced by the inclusion of these people in the Ramu Area. It allows a normal process of progress to be followed.

The pople here are listless in comparison with the higher altitude natives and much medical work was attended to. This is only natural in a semi mountainous tribe having contact and inter-marriage with the lower savannah areas.

Rain marred the patrol to some extent-two fine days only being experienced during the patrol.

In spite of the progress mentioned above- the well cut roads and houses constructed on the natives initiative, the ready reference of disputes, the type of matter brought for adjustment and the confidence (previously our greatest detraction form progress) much remains to be done and it is feared that this will take some time yet.

One good step may be mentioned and that the death of the old feud between Sassuara and Arau. Since the last patrol, several of them have intermarried and they now pass freely into each other's villages and are received.

The long anticipated results of the reactions of the people after some of their number had been to the civilised centres to work may now be seen in a slight degree. At Kinamarion, Mamarain, and Punibassa the improvements and better understanding of our ultimate desires is notable. A much more satisfactory tenor is felt and matters were able to be conducted on a footing of more solid foundation. This is the result of several of their respective men having returned after work with Mr Thomas at Wau. On the whole satisfaction may be expressed with the Area.

Aiyura Group:

In good order. Lulai much more responsive. Working as casual labourers at the Agricultural Station. Permission given to construct some houses in the flats to counteract and prevent the now passin swine fever. Complaints against Yoyenakomi adjusted.

Akuna-Umpoping- Nokampi Groups:

Akuna is a great deal under the influence of the Lutheran Mission. Roads are well cut and centralised groups have been built in each instance. Thereby a better control is obtained. Many migrations between the groups; Lulai, though now more conscientious after recent admonition remains somewhat of a poseur. Quite settled, and progressing Umpoping more advanced than the other villages.

Inkerampa Group:

Roads , rest house in good order. Slightly timid at first due to accusations of pig theft; these adjusted

Tembenakomi & Yataiora:

For recently contacted villages they are very good. Roadwork has been done. Lulai quiet but effecient. Adjustments made. They have settled their old feud with the Marabuna people.

Omaura-Makoyena:

A very satisfactory village with a noticeable respect for the Administration. They continue to improve; roads are very well tended and bridges and rest houses are in good order. They quite frequently visit Ramu Station.

Kai-ora-Pumpanari: Although one of the newer villages have

shows considerable advance due to the influence of Omsura villages. Though of a different linguistic group they are friendly. Roadwork and rest houses constructed.

Omaninka:

Their old feud with Kundana recure now and again although it is now wearing to meagre proportions. Action is to be taken in the near future concerning their recent disturbance in an otherwise well settled area.

Bassamura-Warinkopa:

The village remains fairly good. New rest houses have been built and the roads are well tended. The Lulai is showing interest in his work and a resultant progress in his people is to be noticed. All present for census-a distinct change from earlier visits when timidity kept half the villages in hiding. In January of the present year they ended the long drawn out feud with Arau and the two villages now mix freely.

Arau-Gabia-Uaia Groups:

In good order; no hostilities have been experienced with them now for a number of years. Though advanced few speak Pidgin English. Lutheran Mission school inspected. They are having a good influence on Barotin and also to a lesser degree on the village under Mt' Brandora of Osaura. Gabia had trespassed in garden work on the grounds of Dampit and adjustments were made in this.

Koraki-Kambaiiga:

Of a very high standard for the Area and all work is conducted on a controlled footing. Much framboesia and injections given. Both villages have been to Rama several times of late. They have intermarried a great deal with Binamarion.

Dampit Waugala:

Medical matters were given attention. Although not of a standard with the Markham River people they are fully controlled ; The lulual is a conscientious man with very complete power over his people.

Omsuam-Merit:

The natives have not the solidity of the Dampit group but have not engaged in hostilities for several years. They are controlled but were not found in a good state. As a result of the previous patrol a centralised group has been formed. Merit is decidedly on the wane as a village and contemplate unification with Omsuam. Encouragement given in this for the benefits the natives would derive from such a merging.

Dampitaka:

Good progress is maintained. The Lulai has a thorough control over his people and the result is a very satisfactory village on uncontrolled area standards.

Pantibassa-Yampara:

With the return of one of their number from work at Wau some improvement is to be noted. They are settled and no trace of their previous bellicosity may be seen. The progress has been made over the last three years. The natives have responded to the desire for them to construct a centralised group in each instance.
Very good roadwork done.

Binamarion:

These people have constant contact with the Ragiempom village in the Markham Valley. They have five of their number who have been under indenture and the result is a fully controlled village. All, women and children as well as the men are washed and clean and have assimilated the culture of the Markham River people. Very peaceful.

Hamarain-Ara-Ara:

A considerable improvement on the last patrol was to be noted. Three natives returned from indenture seem to have made a lot of changes for the better. Roads and rest houses have been reconstructed. The village has a tenor of good order about it contrary to their previous lethargy.

Kundana:

Recently engaged in hostility with the Omaninka village. Both places had met with food s to make up their past differences

and while these were cooking one young man from Onaninka quarreled with two young men from Kandama by bringing up and boasting of his father's victory over the father of one of the men from Kundama. As the places were wary of each other some of the younger men had taken bows and arrows with them and thus the old feud was renewed although on a far smaller scale than previously when the whole villages were embroiled. Adjustments in full are to follow; tentatively adjustments have been made.

Wopepa:

Show a vast improvement on their former state. Two youths previously students at the school for Pidgin English at Ramu Station have recently returned to their village and seem to be partly responsible for the increase in confidence, the well cut roads and the new rest houses and police shelters which have been built.
The Luluais are more conscientious in their work and regularly visit Ramu.

Onamunumpa:

Now quite settled. Adjustments have been made between they and their former enemies the Yoyonakenu. No progress to speak of can be mentioned except that the prestige of the Luluai has increased and with this it is hoped some results may soon be shown.

LULUAIS:

On the whole the Luluais have now reached a better standard of control over their people. This has been a considerable retardation of progress with every man so individualistic. With the control has come a securer grouping and functioning of each group. At Sasaura, Dombitaka, Binamarien, Wopepa, and Omaura the work of the Luluais has shown results for the better in their people.

Centralised Groups:

This is gradually taking form. It greatly aids consolidation it is found. Progress in this has been slow but all now with the exception of Kai-ora, Makoyama, and Omanumpa have conformed with the principle.

Census:

Figures are given on the Patrol Jacket Cover. A number of new names have been able to be added due to an increasing confidence. Migrations are noticeable at Akuna and also Kemenaidam and Binamarien.

Medical:

Some fresh cases of Framboesia were found and injections were given. The influenza from the Ramu area spread on to the Gadsup but, after a minor percentage of deaths, has now passed on. The health of the Dampit Wampul Omasuan villages was not found of a good standard.

Mission Activity:

At the Seventh Day Adventist Mission Stations of Tembonakonu, Omaura, Kamarain and Aiyura a very noticeable improvement in the natives is to be found. In all of these villages the teachers are coastal boys and the respect of the Administration is inculcated. It is reproduced in the attitude of the people. It is only now that the foundations previously laid down are showing results, and these are very good.
The Lutheran Mission shows very little advancement on the previous patrol but maintain the standard already acheived. Instruction of Pidgin English in accordance with the Uncontrolled Areas Regulation is taking a most half hearted or negligible form . Still co-operation is carried on with the Administration in all matters except this.

Native Const.	Baluma No 216.	Very reliable but lacks any initiative.
"	"	Manowai No1111	Steady and reliable. Has a thorough grip of the problems of the Area.
"	"	Aigul No 1362	Is growing good and eager.
"	"	Kapu No 1332	A reliable and steady and alert member.
"	"	Kaahao No 1321	Very steady but slow of understanding.
"	"	Bagunto No 1228	Fair.

(C.R.Croft.)

Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

M.R. 75/9
Upper Ramu
District of Madang.
2nd February, 1939.

The District Officer,
Madang.

Subject: Patrol Report No M. 1938/39.

Object: Consolidation.
Census Checking.
Adjustment of Disputes

Duration:
6th January to 31st January 1939 Inclusive.

Area Patrolled:
North-East to Southern Ramu Villages.

Personnel:
Native Constables Silia No 527 Mangwai No 1111, Bwaker No 668, Aigul No 1362, Kapu No 1138, Kaluma No 216, Marakar No 750.
C.R.Croft, Patrol Officer.

Diary:

January 6th: To Yapu. Census checked at Yoskumpa Hamlet. Census of Yokopinpa also checked. Natives addressed re various matters. Adjustments made. Some houses still remain uncentralised and work made with the natives in regard to this.

7th: To Minipa Hamlet and Turamuri; inspected, census checked and various matters attended to. Lulai taking interest in his village and improvement. Good roadwork done.

8th: To Yamaru and census revised. Natives very good and adjustments made with Yapu and Yekamofim. Journey made to Tirai.

9th: Census revised at Tirai, natives addressed and adjustments made. Much Frambosia and injections given.

10th: Journey made to Ogu. New Book issued and census attended to. Very good roadwork done. Various matters attended to and injections given.

11th: To Sunsir; roads cut and village cleaned although much work has been done by the people in constructing a centralised group the natives were urged to complete this. Census taken and minor matters attended to.

12th: To Kanumpa. Here a good improvement is to be noticed and a centralised group has been formed. Census checked and natives addressed. Injections given.

13th: To Kramambabi where the census was checked and

V

Jan and various minor matters attended to. Good line for census. Natives addressed re Administration matters and inspection of road made.

14th:

Census checked of Kerumanofi and Amaginofi Divisions which owing to heavy rains had been left the previous day. Roads here too well cut. Natives exhorted to construct a more centralised group. Good work has been done.

15th:

To Onge. Due to many deaths accusations of sorcery made these investigated as far as possible. Census revised, injections given and medical attention as well. Natives addressed re sorcery and other matters.

16th:

To Yomposan along a well cut road. Census revised village addressed and medical matters attended to. Journey made to Yamasu.

17th:

Census of Yamasu attended to. Many migrations. Administration matters attended to and consolidation work. Not so furtive as previously. Work commenced on that part of road which is timbered and natives told to continue this.

18th:

Baiamantu village visited and Census revised. Village in fair order and is assuming a more definite form. Natives addressed and minor adjustments made. A site has been formed out of the timber on the grass country; many migrations.

19th:

To Kasu Station to attend to Native Labour matters.

20th:

To Onge. Village poor. Census checked and natives urged to improve roads. Consolidation work and general Administrative matters attended to. Injections given.

21st:

To Yamabo. Adjustments made with Apasa re garden matters. Census revised. Inspection made of their portion of Kasu- Bonna-bonna road. Good work has been done. Medical treatment given and natives addressed re various matters.

22nd:

To Nomoro roads and village good. Census attended to. Adjustments with Kamarenofi and general consolidation matters dealt with. Labourers presented themselves, expressing the desire to work at Agricultural Station at Aiyura.

23rd:

To Baroka: Hamlet of Yabemenka visited. Roads poor and natives urged to attend to this. Census taken. Medical attention given and natives addressed re Administrative matters. Village centralised.

24th:

To Akunyoma where the census was taken and book issued. Slight attempt at roadwork. It is a new site. Natives addressed and complaint of adultery adjusted.
To Karapintoma.

25th:

Omunta hamlet inspected and census of Karapintoma checked. General discussion with Araipinka re grounds boundaries. Urged to construct a composite group. Adjustment of pig theft from Yamabo. Injections given and discussion for improvement of village with the people.

26th:

To Kasu to deal with European matters- Mr Robertson leaving area and labour and other matters attended to.

27th:

To Araipinka where adjustments were made with Karapintoma and Apasa. Census checked and address made. Very good roads and village. Medical matters attended to.

28th:

Census checked of Porabarunka (Kamarenofi) and Apasa.

Tamaranofi urged to construct a more central group instead of the present remote hamlet divisions. Villages addressed and general consolidation work attended to. Adjustment with Akunaera re marriage. Roadwork good. Adjustment of Apamu and Baipinka re pig theft.

29th:

To Abiera. Village lined awaiting patrol. Census checked, discussion with the natives re Administrative matters and Minor adjustments made within the village. Excellent roadwork. Much framboesia and injections given.

30th:

To Orara: here census matters were attended to and general consolidation work. Complaints of pig theft of Moraikora natives on the outskirts to be dealt with later. To Tai-ama.

31st:

Hamlets of Oriakura and Kopou-a visited and census checked. Complaints against Aiyura natives adjusted. Discussion with natives and minor matters attended to. Return to Ramu.

__NATIVE SITUATION:__

The thing to be noted in the main by the patrol was that it was become quite apparent that the old and constant timidity has almost gone. Every where was to be noted evidences of this confidence- the additions to the census, the better cut roads tended by the people themselves, the bringing forward of people for medical treatment and the better reference of disputes.

A surprising feature of the present patrol was that in the Kafe groups of the Ramu area cooked dishes of food were awaiting the patrol- a procedure not often carried out here. Also was it surprising to find the carriers eating of them.

When one considers the immensity of sorcery in their eyes here and the fact that all water is carried about in bamboo sheets from village to village to avoid sorcery contamination one wonders if this augers a breaking down in the fierceness of the practice. The answer must be in the negative however. In a bellicose area the natural inhibitory maxims of fear and traditional enmity must be carried on from place to place as progress advances. The bow and arrow was (and [illegible]) the natural key to the situation previously, and now that this has to a very large extent been overcome, sorcery is assuming a greater significance in the minds of the people.

From incessant fighting to a state of peace is too big a chasm to achieve in a stride especially with linguistic barriers such as at Ramu, always aiding suspicions the bridge which spans this gap is sorcery. For example, at present a very severe epidemic is sweeping the area of an influenzaic nature and at Onga Seven deaths occurred. It has taken a lot to convince these people that the illness is not a localised matter but is at present in the Lower Ramu, the Markam River and most of the hinterland posts and that thus they need not level accusations against Imumanabi of sorcery. This naturally was a more than usually aggravated case, but to a lesser degree such incidents are constant. The problem is being tackled- but it must of course be very slow. Rudiments of hygiene are constantly given and eventually its seeds must bear some fruition beyond the per cent total ignorance of bodily functions. In no other way can sorcery be adequately attacked for superstition always steps in where knowledge fails.

The patrol was among Kafe peoples for the most part and much more display in reception was exhibited than among the Ramus who despise such glamour. At Imumanabi particularly the people showed much demonstration. The road is very well cut there and some arches of branches and bamboos were the starting point of dancing and singing ahead of us into the new rest house they have constructed. Imumanabi in particular is mentioned because of the fact that hitherto our contacts there have been far from good. The present patrol revealed a complete change of front shared to a lesser degree by the majority of villages visited. This is mainly due to the increased confidence which here must regarded as success or failure, and which makes work at times very difficult.

The main moulding must now be commenced in earnest and the standards acheived, maintained.

In the Southwest Corner a good advancement on their previous state is to be noted and the natives seem much more confident and settled. They are not however of the same standard as the Onge to Tapu groups- with the exception of Bai[illegible] which is of a very good stage under [illegible] Lulai Titi. This Southwest Corner has recently been referring matters for adjustment, of an individual nature. Roadwork has been done and satisfaction must be expressed with the progress. It is now eleven months since fighting has occurred in any of the villages visited .

It had been the intention to continue from Karupintona in a Southern Direction to contact groups known to exist there, but this will have to be done at a later date, as more time had already been taken than anticipated and with only one officer on the Station short patrols in varied directions are[illegible] found the most effective.

Heavy rains almost each afternoon delayed work to a very great extent.

Tapu Villages:

Here there have been no hostilities for a long time now but the people are sluggish. They are obedient but in an awkward stage of transition. There are many migrations between the villages of Tentompa and Ninimpa. A new Rest House and Police and carrier shelters have been constructed and good roadwork done. The present Lulai of Tontompa needs re-[illegible]ing continually in his work. General labourers from here are at present at the Station and used on the patrol.

Tumara:

According to instructions the natives have carried out some good roadwork. Village groomed and lined awaiting census. A very good advance is to be noted. Many men with their hair cut and wearing lava-lavas-perhaps an outward symbol of an inward acceptance of our methods. Court, census on a good footing.

Tirai:

Roads well tended and new rest house built. Lulai a competent man. Injections given as much framboesia is in evidence. Good tenor.

Beia.

Although originally an offshoot of Immamanabi the place now functions quite separately from it. Very good roadwork done. Matters are referred by them to the station for adjustment. The former timidity has gone, and they seem to be accepting our methods with a better understanding. Injections given. Adjustments, census etc.

Fomais

Roads cut and village clean. A centralised group is being formed but this very slowly. Many migrations have occurred due to people returning to their original villages. A number of new names added. Adjustments with the surrounding groups has left a far better tenor and better confidence in the people. The hamlet of Apam on the main road desires to stay there for garden purposes. The People seem to be coming under Mission influence where before they actively repelled it.

Kenampa:

A complete transformation has taken place and instead of the remote houses in the swamps a composite group has been formed. They showed no signs of the previous timidity and readily lined for census purposes. The leading man Irako has been of great assistance. At the time of the patrol some of the people were away at Bilimeia in the main Dema area furnishing an example of the gradual breaking down of the fierce linguistic antagonisms.

Immamanabi:

Including Karanenofi and Anginofi. For the first time in the present officer's experience the place has shown a complete confidence. The group has been given some concentration of late and the results are bringing the people in to some form of order instead of their furtive habits. Roadwork has been well done and a Rest House and Police Shelter constructed.

Onge:

Good work continues here but is at a standstill at present due to the many deaths of the current influenzic infection. At first

the people attributed this to sorcery on the part of Amamanabi. Many adjustments were made in this regard and the people realise to a large extent that they are not the only ones suffering from the present infection. Roads have been well cut and the Rest house is in good order. Census checked etc and injections given. These were among the first of the people in this direction to accept in the stricter form, our methods and it was at first a shock to them that having done so they were susceptible to death; previously they as did the others, attributed all deaths to sorcery and the bean and sweet potato ceremony was always performed to ascertain the sorceror. However a better understanding has been reached.

Yempossa The village maintains its very good state under Amanto. Roads were found well tended and the village broomed and the people lined awaiting census. Medical matters attended to.

Yamusa:

The village shows a much steadier tenor and have quite settled down. Roadwork has been done and the people have been visiting the Station. Being part of the original large Efontira village, many migrations still occur, between the split components of Baiamantu Orage Yempossa and Yamusa.

Baiantu:

This is now assuming proportions as the largest of the split Efontira villages. Roads are well cut and the people have referred matters for adjustment though of late not much of them has been seen. With the swine fever still rampant in their village they have been allowed to build small houses in the remoter places in order to care for their pigs the better.. In spite of this a large centralised group has now been formed.

Orage.

This is the most sluggish of the villages visited. The Lulai Nontiro, although he has been imprisoned twice at Salamaua shows no signs of having profited from his experiences. No crimes have been committed but it is the general tenor which is poor. Roads are not cut. Migrations to Baiamantu and Yempossa have been fairly constant and this is good as it will eventually leave Nontiro with but a small handful to share his prejudices. However more confidence was exhibited than on the previous visit. Much more concentration is neede

Yanabo

Yanabo has been satisfactory for some time now. They keep their share of the ~~xxxxx~~ main Ramu-Bena-bena road in good order and are at present constructing rest houses. The Lulai although somewhat of a poseur is frequently to be seen at the station. The general feeling here is good.

Nomora:

A new rest house and quarters have been erected and the roads are well tended. At the time of the patrol a number of the men requested that the go to work as casual labourers at the Agricultural Station. The village seems to have progressed very well and are accepting our methods much better. The Lulai in spite of his outward bravado is a conscientious man.

Barola:

The village has responded very well to directions given them. A centralised group has been formed and from a fair distance their group of forty odd houses may be seen crowning a ridge. They have been regular visitors to the station of late and readily refer complaints for adjustment. Much sickness and medical attention given. It is a satisfactory progress.

Akunamora

Natives are in a fairly good state. Originally they came from near Nomora but were routed by these latter and fled to Barola; they have now with full adjustments having been made with Nomora, returned to part of their original grounds. The village only comprises ten houses at present but it is anticipated that migrations will shortly enlarge the population. A slight attempt had been made on the road but they have been busy with the construction of their houses. On completeion of these to construct road.

<u>Karupintera:</u>
The village is good but does not show any improvement on the last visit to it. They are settling more to routine however. They have aggreed to build a central group instead of the present scattered houses in the cane grass. Discussions with Amaipinka re the latter being settled on their grounds. Road work is not very good but some attempt had been made. Timidity is far less and was previously due to accusations of sorcery and pig theft by Amaipinka and Yunabe. There is room for much improvement in this south western corner.

<u>Amaipinka:</u>
The village remains in a good state; the former quarrels with Karupintera and Abiera have been adjusted, and at the time of the patrol people of both villages were to be found at Amaipinka. The village regularly visits Aiama and is perhaps the best of these South Western villages. Framboesia in evidence and injections given. A number of the people have returned to Tai-era and Abiera now that the previous fracas of twelve months ago has fully subsided.

<u>Abiera:</u>
Village much improved. For fifteen months they have been quiet and seem to be coming under well. Matters are now referred for adjustment. A rest House has been built and the roads were found very well cut. The people were found lined awaiting the patrol. The Lulai is holding his duties seriously and the consequent change in his people is to be noticed.
Much Framboesia and injections were given.

<u>Orage:</u>
These people had been very elusive and furtive, but the present patrol revealed a much better tenor. Roads were tended and an excellent bridge constructed over the Tai-era Creek. There is a decided increase in confidence to be noted.

<u>Tai-era:</u>
A much better feeling exists and the people have formed two composite groups, Ontakara and Kopou-a. After reprimand the Lulai has taken his village more in hand. The people do not exhibit any timidity whatever and are regular visitors to the Station. Roads are well cut and on the whole a steady progress is to be noted.

<u>Tamaranofi and Apunu:</u>
Included with Abiera for classification purposes. Tamaranofi is the most backward of the villages in that group but is taking a much better form, and now do not show any of their former timidity.

<u>MEDICAL:</u>
The Area visited is suffering from the type of influenza which is effecting the whole area. Many injections were given framboesia being prevalent, particularly at Tirai, Amaipinka and Abiera. A number of deaths have resulted from the combined constant rains and influenzal epidemic.

<u>ROADS:</u>
These were very well constructed on the whole. Much work has been done on them and drainage carried out. These are tended now entirely on the natives own initiative. The patrol was made on horseback. Some bad parts exist yet between Tapu-Tamara, Barola Akunakara and near Karupintera as well as at Orage. The remaining and greater part is very good.

<u>CENSUS:</u>
At all villages the census was checked. A number of additions were made. Migrations still occur as the villages take a more settled form. This will continue until all are finally and completely confident and settled. The previous fear of census taking and that such was associated with sorcery is gone.

<u>AGRICULTURE:</u>
In spite of the heavy rains, crops are not yet ready and a food shortage still exists though to a lesser extent.
At present, on the crowns of each ridge, on the slopes of which are the native gardens, one may see a post ornamented with foliage; at the base of the post is to be seen two or three figures, which from any distance beyond fifty yards look extremely like seated

natives and are quite easily mistaken for such.
This is connected with the ritual of yam planting. The ornamented post represents the height to which it is desired the yam will grow as well as that when the dried leaves fall from where they have been placed it is known that the yams are quite ready to be picked. The figures at the base represent the anxious owner and guardian of the plot. The post and figures must remain till the time of taking out the yam when a different ceremony is performed. Such figures may be seen crowning each ridge where gardens are to be found.

MISSION ACTIVITY: Normal work seems to have been pursued by both the Seventh Day Adventist as well as Lutheran Mission. At Yamaro and Tapu a fairly strong hold is maintained by the Lutheran Mission. Beyond this th ere is nothing upon which to comment.

Composite Grouping: From the evidence seen on the patrol much more has been done by the natives in this regard particularly at Barelo, Ahiera, Kiyampa and Ogm. Better administrative control obtains from this collective grouping.

Police.

N.C. Silia No 527: Very good understanding of legal problems and conscientious but lacks command.
Kanowai No 1111: quiet and conscientious.
Bunker No 668: Is doing good work but is easily led.
Aigul No 1362: Very good and eager in his work.
Kapu No 1312 : Also eager and dependable.
Baiawa No 2165: Recently arrived but seems very steady.
Kurakar No 734: Too old for unsupervised active work.

(C.R. Rich)
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

N.R. 75/9
Upper Ramu
District of Madang.
27:10:38

The District Officer,
Madang.

Subject: Patrol Report No [illegible] 1938/39

Object: Checking of Census
Consolidation.
Adjustments of Disputes.

Duration:
30th Sept 1938 to 13th October 1938.

Area Patrolled: Eastern to Northern Ramu Villages.

Personnel: Native Constables [illegible] No 1024
[illegible] No 1036 [illegible] No 1104, [illegible]
No 1111 [illegible] No 1332, [illegible] No 1321.
C.R.Craft. Patrol Officer.

Diary:
Sept 30th:
To Kaiaeca and Hamleta. Census checked; new book issued; natives addressed re various matters. Centralised Group encouraged. Minor adjustments. Inspection of gardens.

Oct 1st:
To Kainantu and [illegible] hamlet. [illegible] Census checked. Adjustments re migrations to [illegible]. Roadwork good. Minor matters attended to. To [illegible]. Heavy Rain.

2nd:
Census checked at [illegible] adjustments made. Roads well [illegible]. [illegible] visited and census checked, natives addressed on consolidation matters. Adjustments: good progress. [illegible] hamlet of [illegible] inspected, Day observed.

3rd:
To [illegible]. Excellent roadwork done. Census revised; adjustments re Kainantu encroachments on [illegible] ground. Addressed re various matters.

4th:
To [illegible] census attended to. Adjustments with [illegible]. Mission work of Lutheran Mission inspected. Hamlets of [illegible] inspected. Minor adjustments. Bridge work effected.

5th:
To Yamontena. Considerable progress noted. Census checked: natives addressed re various matters. Adjustments and consolidation. Heavy rain.

6th:
To Yoyenakena; it is the first time a good contact has been made with these people and census figures were obtained and consolidation work effected.

Adjustments made with natives.

7th: To Kohetuentum Hamlet of Kaninupa inspected. Road well tended. Census checked. Adjustments in village and with Kaininantu. Natives addressed re Administrative matters. Site and beginnings of Rest House laid out.

8th: To Kaininantus Heavy rain. Census revised. Adjustments made. Sorcery allegations attended to. Roadwork laid out. Natives addressed.

9th: To Chantenu. Hamlets of Ukunupa and Kokunupa inspected. Census checked. Heavy Rains. Adjustments made within village and with Abenabount.

10th: To Yauntenu and thence Asaka. New rest house built during patrol's stay. Roads well tended. Census revised in both villages. Medical work. Sorcery and other adjustments attended to. Addressed re composite group and other matters.

11th: Return to Kamu.

12th) To Kemperi to attend to various matters of the boundaries
13th) with Patrol Officer McWilliam.

NATIVE SITUATIONS

Except for the Yoyenakemi-Yauntentenu area on the fringe of the Gadsup Area, patrolling followed a normal routine nature.
The taking of Census figures has proved a very good aid in consolidation and the people now readily line for this purpose. It is a gratifying change after the work of last year, when visits to the villages produced but a handful of people present. This lack of faith seems to be passing thoroughly with the time. Indeed the exact antithesis is now the case and matters brought forward for adjustment are reaching large proportions.
This main Kamu Area, which was the half of portion under strong Government influence, has presented a problem.
Working for and obtaining a cessation of hostilities was not so very difficult a matter, but once this was secured an attitude arose in the minds of the natives of "so far, well, what next?" Owing to the barriers against their going to coastal villages and centres to work, to obtain a necessary wider horizon, the beginnings of a slight apathy could be vaguely discerned.
The accident prospectors of the Area found the people useless as labourers owing to the fact that, being so near to their villages the natives would remain at work for perhaps one week and then tire of the routine and order and return to their homes. As well, the surfeit of trade goods, incident on the earlier Gold Rush of the Area, had created a self sufficiency in the people in their attitude toward the Administration. Inducements had to be very large.
Combined with this was an attitude of timidity towards Government influence.
The result was a virile and headstrong people entirely oblivious to law and order, and suspicious of it.
By a constant attention to this, the attitude seems to be reversing rather well.
With the exception of the Yoyenakenu- Yauntentenu villages all of the area visited have been, amongst other areas, used as casual labourers on the stations: furthermore, reports from the mining prospectors of the Area have it that a number of local casual labourers, have been used quite successfully for their three month periods. On checking the census, the natives seem pleased to see, when the name of a young man is called " He is working at such and such a place."
All this is far more significant than appears, and at long last it may be definitely stated that the turning point has been reached.
At Yauntentenu and Yoyenakenu the ordinary problems associated

with people on linguistic boundaries are still being faced.
Between these two villages and the Gadsup Village of Komerata and Orumumpa dissention has been rife during the entire experience of the Administration.
To a large extent this was settled by a/P.O. Elliott in the latter end of 1937. The villages, due to other more pressing affairs had not been given very much attention before this.
Gradually disputes stretching back for years have been overcome and the disputes are now more of a personal nature than inter village.
With this gradual settlement has come a respect for the Administration and the Yamenteng and Yayenakeng may now be seen regularly at the Station. Six of them are at present employed as casual labourers, and are working alongside two of their previous enemies.
With a little more attention harmony should be reached.
On the whole the patrol showed a very fair standard of control. Roads in these villages are excellently cut and matters for adjustment were able to be carried out on a sensible and orderly footing.
At each village the Lulai had his people lined waiting for the arrival of the patrol.
Perhaps the best guides to the advance of the area visited is that (a) Court work is now centreing on matters within the village instead of inter village matters. (b) Roadwork and Rest House construction and repairs are being done of the native's own initiative. (c) The natives are learning to work and accept the routine attached to it. (d)The census of them is estimated as 90% complete.
The large amount of matters for adjustment now referred to the Station for adjustment instead of being settled by the people in their own bellicose fashion and the results of the census are the best indication of increasing confidence.

Kainesa

Census checked and adjustments made. The village is stabilising and migrations are far less frequent. They have not engaged in hostilities now for two years and are pursuing the Agricultural "safety valve" so desired for these people. There are four hamlet divisions among these, but composite grouping is not so important among these more advanced people as in other villages. However it is being encouraged.

Kainantu

Village clean; roads well cut. Several young girls at present at school at the Seventh Day Adventist Mission. Lulai is very conscientious in his work. A significant improvement noticed from the former indifferent attitude of the people.

Yamaniteng

With Yomoripa functions as one unit. Lulai very good with his work. The village has been in good control for some time now.
Owing to Lulai's age Yose chosen to act for him in various matters. Village consent to the appointment. From here as well as at Kainsa natives are working at European sites.

Yomoripa

A well regulated village. Neat and in order.

Ise-enteng

A better idea of census taking. Adjustments made. Though not of the standard of the above groups show improvement. They have constructed a very good road. Much more consolidation needed.

Punaeng

Under the newly created Lulai Kayuna good progress may be seen. In a small valley together with Ise-enteng, Yayenakeng and Yamenteng, they have not been so regularly visited as other places. Now however, with the enthusiasm of recent attention, a signal improvement may be seen.

Yaunentenu:
The same position exist as at Punano. Finding they can now walk about with safety the people are regularly visiting the Station.The experience seems new and they are taking advantage of it. From externals and judging by their presence at the Station one would think them in advance of other villages. This attitude has yet , however to be solidified.

Yayenakenu:
Being closely allied to Yaunentenu their affairs are a parallel. Adjustments with the Cadzup villages of Konenata and Onumumunga have produced a much more settled effect. The newly elected Lulai is very keen on his work and results of this are to be clearly seen. They are definitely now yielding to Government influence, and timidity has almost entirely disappeared. A first census was able to be obtained. A distinct change from the previous visits when the village was found deserted.

Kekeinantu:
In the main Rest House remain good control. Roads well tended. They are working as casuals at European residences. The village has been peaceable for the past eleven months. Census estimated as 95% complete.

Kaininantu:
Although all readily lined for census purposes, they have been timid of late due to accusations of sorcery. Adjustments were made in this.
Migrations back to Abenabena and Punano due to the cessation of fighting has left the original inhabitants only, now. The people have formed a composite group and should be satisfactory in the future.

Ohentenu:
Census checked; roadwork good. No nervousness whatever exhibited. They are reaching a good form of control. Marriage adjustments made.

Yauntenu:
A new Rest House was built by the natives during the patrol's stay to replace the former one which had collapsed in recent floods.
The village although responsive to Administration policy, and in a good form of control, exists in a scattered form. Encouraged to form a centralised group.The Lulai has been fairly responsive to work although he is a clever poseur. Considerable illness due to recent influenza epidemic. Sorcery allegations adjusted.

Aimontina:
The previous Lulai Yiramnio has been an adverse effect on the village, but the natives no longer follow him.. The standard is not up to that of Yauntenu, but a considerable improvement is to be noticed. Adjustments and census matters attended to.

Mission Activity:
In the area visited Mission influence does not exist to any great deal. At Yayenakenu and Punano some good solidifying work has been carried out by the Lutheran Mission. Otherwise there is little to report in this regard.

Census:
This was carried out in each of the villages visited for its consolidation value morethan for its statistical value. Census is still fluctuating as the natives are returning from adopted homes to their original grounds following the lapse from hostilities. For example, the entire village of Yomerintenu, which had previously fled to Kaininantu following hostilities with Aimontina have now returned to their original site between Punano and Umimufintenu. This migration causes some difficulties with the census figures. The totals, however, are accurate.

Medical: A number of deaths have occured in the area visited due to an influenza epidemic which has been of a

rather severe nature. Attention was given where possible, but the casual attention which, only is possible in passing through the villages had little or no value.
With the trained Local Medical Attendants on the Station however, much more is able to be effected in this regard. A number of people were sent to the Station for attention. Injections for Yrambosia were given, during the patrol.

Luluais:

Without exception the work of the Luluais of the villages visited has been good. The meeting of Luluais held bi-monthly at Rumu seems to be instilling more prestige and responsibility into them. This power and prestige has needed a deal of building up in a people so individual.

Roads-Rest-houses:

With the exception of Yauntemu, where only a slight effort had been made with the roads, these latter as well as the rest-houses were found in good repair. Roads were well drained and tended, and the people very pleased with their efforts in this direction.

Police:
N.C. Wagele No 1024: Very useful and conscientious.
N.C. Awuma No 1038 : Good and is eager to please.
N.C. Asi No 1104 : Capable but very unreliable.
N.C. Hanowai No 1111: Steady and efficient but without initiative
N.C. Kapu No 1332 : A new recruit who shows promise.
N.C. Mahne No 1321: Still new and is absorbing the routine slowly.

C.R.Ewing.

(C.R.EWING.)
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

M.R. 75/9
Upper Ramu
District of Madang
30:9:38

The District Officer,
Madang.

Subject: Patrol Report No [illegible] 1938/39

Object : Checking of Census
Consolidation.
Contacting Villages of Southern
Gadsup Area.

Duration: 24th August to 10th Sept. 1938 Incl.

Area Patrolled: Villages of the Gadsup Area.

Personnel: Native Constables [illegible] No 1024
[illegible] No 1033 [illegible] No 1228
[illegible] No 1104 [illegible] No 1332, [illegible]
No 1321 C.R. [illegible] P.O.

Diary:

August 24th: To Aiyura where Census was checked and various matters attended to. [illegible] visited and minor adjustments made.

25th: To [illegible]. Roads well tended. Natives addressed adjustments made with Inkunaupa and census checked. Minor matters attended to.

26th: Census checked at [illegible] and Umpopina. A new village has been formed along the main ridge. New gardens inspected and roadwork laid out in each case.

27th: To Inkunaupa. Census taken. No timidity at all. Excellent progress. Adjustments made with Umpopina and natives addressed. Consolidation matters attended to.

28th: To Tombonakuma. This is the second visit of a patrol to the people and in spit of this, a good situation was found to exist. A census was taken and two complaints heard. [illegible] hamlet visited and census taken there also. Natives addressed on administrative matters.

29th: To Yatai-ora and thence to Marabuna.
It is not known if these people have been visited previously. At Yatai-ora a slight timidity was noticed, but Census figures were able to be obtained.
Marabuna is of a different group and of powerful standing. Efforts at contact were only partially successful owing to their recent hostilities towards Tombonakuma in the matter of

of the theft of a woman. The most part of them were very timid and were to be seen in the far distance, distinguishable by their fires. Later efforts should be more successful.

30th:

To Onaura. Here the Census was checked and adjustments made. Good roadwork. Unkoyama village visited and here as well the Census was revised. Natives addressed re various matters and other adjustments made.

31st:

To ~~Xxxxxxxx~~ Kesa and Kai-ora. Roads have been cut and a new Rest house constructed. The people are advancing well. Census matters and adjustments attended to. Matters of consolidation discussed.

1st:

To Sasonura. A new village has been constructed and the questions of ownership of the new sites was adjusted. Census checked and adultery matter adjusted. To Amu-ai where census and other minor matters were attended to.

2nd:

Journey made to Arau. Here a very good state exists. Census checked and natives addressed re working as Casual Labourers at Ramu and the Agricultural Station Aiyura. Sakia visited and matter of ground ownership adjusted with Sasonura villager. Census checked.

3rd:

To Karetia village. Here some nervousness exists but this was overcome and contact made. The village was previously visited by A.D.O Kyle in 1934.

4th:

To Koraka and thence Ama. Census was checked in each case and minor matters attended to.

5th:

To Tampit, Wampal and Marit. Here the visit was hurried as it was not considered wise that the Ramu carriers should be exposed to the fever of the lower areas by their sleeping there. In future arrangements will be made for the Wampal people to proceed to Arau to carry equipment for the period spent there. Census checked and the natives addressed re various matters.

6th:

To Dombitaka and thence to Puntibasa. Good roadwork etc., has been carried out. Census revised in each village and marriage matter adjusted. Administrative matters discussed.

7th:

To Marawain. Census and other matters attended to. Natives set to work on roadwork to Kundama village as this was found to be very poor.

8th:

To Kundama Villages. Here complaints were adjusted and the Census revised. A more composite grouping encouraged although some advance has been made in this direction. Adjustments made with Puntibasa Village.

9th:

Journey made to Wopepa. A very marked advance. Complaints of theft by Yeyenakoru noted for future adjustment. Census checked. Matters delegated during previous patrol well carried out. More confidence noticed.

10th:

Census checked at and journey made to Onunumupa. Being on the Ramu-Gadsup boundary the natives are not so settled as the other villages visited. Return to Ramu.

NATIVE SITUATION:

On the whole, the Gadsup Area may be cited as a distinct advance on the Ramu Area.
This is evidenced in the type of matter brought for adjustment, the better type of road, the lack of timidity and the complete lack of hostilities in any of the villages visited.
Matters given to be carried out on the previous patrol, were for the most part well carried out.
As may be seen from the dairy, here patrolling is taking a more advanced form as compared with the usual method of patrolling in the area.
Roadwork and the construction of Rest-houses has now been left entirely to the natives and in this they are showing satisfactory results.
The remarks made, however, in the undermentioned particularisations are on Uncontrolled Area standards.
An effort has been made in the past several months to stir these people from their total indifference to work for Europeans, such work being considered one of the best methods of procuring their advancement.
Results of this are showing.
The Agricultural Station at Aiyura employs casuals to the number of twenty four from the Area. Casuals from here as well are now employed by the Seventh Day Adventist Mission.
Hostilities have not been shown in any of the villages visited for the past ten months.
In the main patrolled Area, it would seem that the natives are well into the transitory period, but a great deal of consolidation remains yet to be done. Complete obedience to commands given have yet to be promoted.
The fact remains that the incessant fighting has been overcome, that policy in general is adhered to, that matters for adjustment are referred to the Officer and that, judged by Uncontrolled Area standards, the Gadsup Area is far advanced. Indeed, many of the villages, particularly Arau, Korako, Kerbaidem and Lembitaka, will bear comparison with normal controlled villages.
In the main patrolled villages a state has been reached in which some organised form of occupation would prove of invaluable benefit in control. Unfortunately the normal final incentive to a controlled state attainable in other areas is here impracticable and time is the only ally.
In the newer villages visited satisfactory results were obtained.
Here as well as at Ramu patrolling has been extended outside the normal routes, to the southward, such being necessary from a progressive point of view and as well for the maintenance of peace of the already patrolled villages.
These villages form a band skirting the mountains of the Ramu-Purari Divide parallel to the narrow plateau of the Gadsup Area. Linguistically they are akin to the Tai-ora people, the migration from them following a natural protective channel on the fringe of the Gadsup speaking people.
Through contacts with the more patrolled villages they are in a better state than would be imagined.
At Marabuna and Kerotin contacts were obtained, but a degree of timidity exists. Groundwork has been prepared, however and the next patrol should prove of more value.
At Inkasoupa, Tombenaroma, Yatai-ora and Kai-ora- Ramu, of this band, contacts and the reception of the patrol were very good : Roads had been attempted and census figures were obtained.
Except for Marabuna, these people have been quiet for some considerable time, it is learnt.

The Dompit Area as set out in Memorandum M. 75/1 of 1/9/38 was visited and census and other matters attended to.
Here, contrary to P.O. Mc Leod's information, the people are not of the Gadsup linguistic group but are of a narrow band

fringing the Eastern River Valley, on the lower altitude.
It is believed that for this reason, the patrolling of it has not been carried out from Rano.
This band runs even as far as Digita in the Barowain-Markham Area. Being of a much more advanced state, the inclusion of these people in patrols from Rano will have good value in allowing the local Rano natives to see the functioning of more controlled units.
On the whole, the patrol revealed a steady tenor and advance in Administrative control.

Aiyura Group:
The natives are assimilating Administrative methods well and are regular visitors to the Station.
Following their truce with Tai-ora small hamlet divisions had arisen in the intermediate grounds. These have been discouraged and a more centralised group is taking form.
Good roadwork has been done. A number of migrations have taken place to extend east Aiyura.
Aiyura:
A steady improvement is to be noticed. The settling of matters by compensation is gaining sway with them.
The Luluai has not shown the attention to his duties which are necessary, these being carried out by two of the older men of the village. If he shows further inaptitude after the discussion recently held with he and his men, he will have to be replaced.
Mokaupi and Umpoping:
The village has abandoned the remote hamlet divisions and new houses have been constructed near the Rest-house. It is a significant improvement.
The new villages of both Umpoping and Mokaupi may be seen a short distance from each other on the ridge occupied by the Rest-house and most of the initiative for this may be accredited to the Mokaupi Luluai. Good roa work as well has been carried out. Minor matters as well were adjusted.
Imonkono: The village was visited once previously, in March 1938. It is much improved and the natives readily lined for census purposes without sign of timidity. A Rest- House has been constructed by them; the village was found dressed and the roads cut.
The Lulai is taking his duties seriously.
Complaints were adjusted.
Tembenakamu:
This includes Yomenanga and Yatai-ora.
A very tentative contact was made in March 1938 and previous to this the village was visited by Mr Marton in 1933.
Considering this a very satisfactory state was met with.
Following the example of the Imonkono people the people were lined awaiting the patrol for census purposes.
Each of the hamlets were visited and the natives addressed re various matters. It is noticeable that here the houses of the people are far bigger than those ordinarily encountered and, instead of the usual grass and fibre walling, they are encased with bark.
Rough roadwork had been attempted.
Yarakamu:
This forms a very powerful group some five miles southward of Tembenakamu. They have not been previously visited. Through the recent theft of a woman from the Tembenakamu group a deal of timidity was in evidence. However contacts were made and the next patrol to them should show good results.
Yaruma and Nakaiyamu:
The two villages function as one unit.
A considerable improvement is to be noticed and the previous timidity has disappeared. Morori, the new Lulai is a very different man to his predecessor and the results of his energy may be seen in the well cut roads, the new Rest-house and Police shelters.
The people had been urged to return to their previous condition and form a more compact group; this they are doing.
Now that all matters with their former enemies the Yaura Yai-ora natives have been adjusted, a much better tenor is to be seen

Kai-[illegible] [illegible]:

Only satisfaction may be expressed with these people. Here a new Rest-House has been built to supersede the last one on the natives own initiative.
This is the Third visit of a patrol to these people.
A road has been cut through the bush. On the whole a good improvement is in evidence.
Last October they were engaged in hostilities with Kambarua and Marafuna. Their present advance stands in direct contrast to the normal progress of this area.
The people are most satisfied with themselves for the work they have done.
Repercussions may naturally occur as peoples further out, interfere with them but gradual extensions of the patrolled boundaries will overcome this also.

Sassuru:

No timidity may now be noticed.
Response to the policy for Centralised grouping has been very good.
An entire new village has been formed in which [illegible] and Sassuru are now one. This is much more satisfactory than the remote hamlet divisions which were to be seen.
The site is on the grounds of their original village from whence they were driven by the Busuru. With the settlement of this affair the return has been made.
Although several of them have recently shown themselves for work at Kainantu, the tendency here is for a complete indifference to work.
[illegible] Village nearby functions harmoniously with Sassuru and here a more obedient tenor towards matters outlaid is to be noticed.

[illegible] Kor[illegible] [illegible]:

There is no need to speak of progress here.
The people are fully controlled in most respects and patrolling assumes a more orderly note among them. Response is given to any requests outlined. Natives from here are at present working at the Agricultural Station at Aiyura. They have formed compact permanent villages. After epidemic setbacks they are on the up grade.

[illegible], [illegible] and [illegible]:

These villages are on the lower altitude of the [illegible] Divide and though controlled need more moulding.
They will, in future be included in all patrols to the Gadsup Area. An arrangement has been made that to avoid the contraction of illness by the [illegible] Carriers, people from these lower villages will meet the patrol at Kombaidaa and carry out porterage.
Census and matters for adjustment were attended to.

[illegible]:

This village may be described as the most progressive of the Gadsup Villages. Since the last patrol the entire village has been rebuilt in a composite form and good roadwork constructed to Koraki and to Fuulibasa. On the Patrol's arrival the Luluai had his people lined waiting and the village neatly groomed.
It is a more than satisfactory progress from the scattered houses in the bush.

Fuulibasa.

This includes [illegible] and [illegible].
The village continues in an even tenor. Three Death Notices were paid out. It is most unfortunate that Malarial infection contracted in employment at the industrial centres renders consolidation in this regard as a negative result.
The villagers are at present concentrating on garden work and minor matters only were brought forward for adjustment.
Roadwork was well done.

Wan[illegible]:

The people are far more confident and seem to have recovered from their former lethargic state. Matters are now referred by them to the Officer for adjustment. Two definite groups under the two Luluais now exist and a corresponding increase in consolidation is shown. Roadwork is still poor.

[illegible]:

There is a steady Progress to be noted and the natives are now carrying out roadwork and other duties.

Nomane:
On the previous visit very little could be acheived as a result of the timidity evidenced. A direct contrast may be seen. Roads to the village and from it are well cut; a Rest-house and Police Shelter have been built and in general an advanced tenor was exhibited. Being on the Rama-Gadsup Boundaries a number of matters for adjustment were presented.

[illegible]:
These people as well are on the Rama Gadsup Divide but are far less advanced. Some timidity is to be seen and a number of matters were required to be adjusted. The people are less satisfactory than any of the other villages visited and will be given concentration.

Census:
Statistics were obtained and are presented on the enveloping Jacket. New Books were issued at each village. Much consolidation value has been acheived from Census checking and a good knowledge of lining now exists.

Death Notices:
Death Notices Nos.R. 2218 [illegible] 2113 and R. 2114 were paid out vide Financial Voucher N.H.11 of 10:9:38.
It is regrettable that the indenture of Rama People at Civilised centres is so unsuccessful. Employment at a more favourable altitude than the [illegible] District seems essential.

Roads: These were well tended and the patrol was able to be made on horseback. The Kemarain-Kandena stretch is the only faulty route in the whole Area.

Rest-Houses:
The Rest Houses were found in good repair.
At Inankena, [illegible], Karoki and Vogepa, New Rest Houses have been constructed by the natives. Duties in this regard have now been assimilated by the people.

Medical:
An epidemic of influenza is having serious effects throughout the Area. It is of a pharyngeal and Gastric nature. Medical attention was given at all villages where necessary.

Luluais:
Of a very democratic political construction, it has been necessary to make use of every opportunity to increase the prestige of the men chosen as Luluais.
In the Area, obedience to the Lulai is taking a more definite form and the work of the Luluais of Inaneno, Arau, Kotako, Rasa and Dombitaka is worthy of mention.
At Akuna the Lulai shows extreme lassitude, and without improvement will have to be replaced.

Police Base Camp:
It is desired to establish a base camp for Police at Puntibasna. This forms the pivot of the Gadsup area and the presence of a Native Constable would have a more progressive effect, at this transitory period.

Police:

N.C. Wagelo No 1024: Excellent
N.C. Gori No 1033 Experienced but unreliable.
N.C. Pugunto No 1228 Poor.
N.C. Asi No 1104 Steady and good. in his work.
N.C. Kapa No 1332 Is new but shows promise.
N.C. Monhue No 1321 New and eager but is slow.

C.R.Croft.

(C.R.Croft.)
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

M.H. 75/9
Upper Ramu
District Of Madang
10.8.38

The District Officer,
Madang.

Subject: Patrol Report No 2. 1938/39

Object : (1) Consolidation Work and Census Taking.
(2) To Examine and Contact the Areas Southward of Ramu Station, thereby bringing the Patrolled Area to the Purari border on the Lamari Divide.

Duration: 20th July to 6th August Inclusive.

Personnel:
Native Constables Wagale No1024, Gari No1033 Ammu No 1030, Hagawai No 1111 Kapu No 1332 Aigul No 1364 G.R.Croft Patrol Officer.

Diary:

July 20th: To Tontempa where the Census was checked and adjustments made. Natives addressed re various matters. Work begun on new Rest House. Some timidity.

21st: Census checked at Binimpa and Onoboiri, hamlets of Tapu. Aiding Tontempa in construction of new Rest House. Considerable improvement on last visit.

22nd: To Tamara. Route laid out for a better road. Natives addressed and census checked. Minor matters attended to.

23rd: To Tirai along a well cut road. Census work. Natives of Tamara with patrol and adjustments made between the two villages.

[illegible]: To Punai. Census work. New Rest House almost completed. Hamlets inspected and encouragement given for Central grouping.

24th: Day Observed: To Kanampa where a first Census was taken and consolidation matters attended to.

25th: To Onga: Excellent road work has been done. Census taken and hat given to recently approved Lulai; Natives addressed.

26th: To Anumanabi Sanginafi and Nainonana where in each case census was checked. The villages were found clean and swept. These places are settling down.

27th: To Yompanne. Under Sweeto the Lulai a very good control is evidenced. Census work.
To Yaruna. This is part of the former Efontira

Group. They have been timid for some time but are resettling. A census was taken and address given on Administration matters.

28th:

Journey made to Urage. These people as well form part of the former Efon'ira people who scattered and formed small hamlet divisions after an arrest and numerous deaths consequent on their being sent to imprisonment in Salamaua in 1936. They are gradually gaining confidence but results are slow. Census matters attended to and instructions given re immediately reporting the straying of cattle of Mr Peadon on to their gardens.

29th:

To Yanabo. Here the Luluai is doing good work. Census checked and adjustments made. Their portion of the main Ramu - Benna-Benna Road in good repair.
To Nomore, the former Hunifinka. Census attended to. Natives confident and many matters brought forward for adjustment. A very good improvement.

30th:

Return made to Funai and Rack and adjustment made of assault reported that morning on woman. Compensation given in full.

31st:

Journey made to Agona and thence to Forabarunka. The two people are close together and function as one unit. Census checked and minor matters attended to.
To Araipinka.

1st :

Census checked at Araipinka and adjustments made in marriage matter between they and Agona. Ugo, a hamlet of Araipinka inspected and census checked. Route for improved road laid out.

2nd:

Journey made to Nangupintaum and Araipinka No 2, where census matters were attended to and adjustments made. Natives, on our approach brought forward a shovel which the Luluai reported that one of his young men had stolen from the house of Mr Filerl at Onelunka; this returned to Mission helpers.

3rd:

Journey made for Near Ramu to the Arokara group. These people were previously visited by Mr Hurton in 1933. The patrol was received in friendly fashion following the expected initial timidity. Not as much time as desired was able to be spent with these people as a schedule to conform with the demands of Station routine and patrolling is adhered to as far as possible.
A census was taken of both the Oreuata and Yaromaka villages of these people and contact established with the remoter village of Yati.

4th:

Further consolidation of Arokara Group.
Journey made to Abiera. A noticeable improvement exists and census work was able to be done and a number of new names added to it. Adjustments made. Journey made to Urara where census and other matters were attended to.

5th:

Journey made to Noraikora and Mentira. Some timidity at first owing to recent theft of pig from Urara. This adjusted. This is the second patrol to these people and they were found in good order. A road has been cut and a rest house constructed. Census taken of Mentira, it being better to wait for a completer confidence with the Noraikora people.

6th:

Journey made to Kambrung kora where a census was taken and natives addressed re various matters. These natives trade with the Agricultural Station in food stuffs.
Return made to Ramu visiting the Agricultural Station en route.

NATIVE SITUATION.

On the whole a steady tenor was revealed.
Confidence is mounting and it is a relief to go to a village and find that the natives have not already deserted it and gone into the bush.
Timidity was noticed at the Tontempa hamlet of Tapu, at Orago and the new village of Moraikore. In each instance this was overcome before the patrol left the village.
Matters were brought forward for adjustment in most villages these of a varied nature from adultery and theft to disobedience to the commands of the Luluai.
Owing to the social organisation of the Rawa people complete authority is never held by one man and consequently the power of the Luluai needs constant building up if results are to be achieved. This is done wherever and whenever possible.
Composite grouping is gradually taking its effect and those villages who have responded to this show a better degree of control particularly Araipinka, Punai and Abiaru.
With the comparative lapse in hostilities and the freer degree of travelling in safety it has caused these hamlet divisions to occur and new small groups of houses are to be seen on each successive patrol. The building of them has been curtailed in order that efficient authority may be exerted by the Luluai. This cannot be done if the people are scattered in various directions.
The Saturday morning Market at Rawa has aided a great deal in breaking down the old fierce inter village barriers.
With the easier mixing of the people has unfortunately arisen an increase in theft which may be easily understood.
By immediate attention to such matters such negative qualities of the mixing of the people are very much outweighed by the gradual trust it is bringing about.
The difficulties may be appreciated when it is realised that in the Rawa-Gadsup seven different languages are spoken.
Two Arokara people were contacted during the present patrol. Although this increases the area to be patrolled when it would seem that the extra time could be given to the more complete control of already contacted villages, the step was very necessary. The further the boundaries are extended just so is it necessary to protect those on the outskirts of the patrolled area from those further beyond. As well if peace is to be maintained among the contacted people it does not do for them to hear reports of fighting of villages even if they be remote from them.
Fighting in this area is such an intrinsic part of the ritual and religion , and the feelings of the Rawa peoples are not entirely diverted from this as yet.
In the newer Arokara villages it is anticipated that good progress will be shown by them. They seem more tractable.
In the recently contacted Moraikore group, although slight timidity was noticed, still the progress is good.
In all the villages visited, no serious disturbances or fighting have taken place for the past nine months.
Slight friction in regard to pig thefts were encountered and fully adjusted.
Tapu: Binimpa Range. Village not as satisfactory as could be desired but steady. Told to improve roads

Tontempa. New Road made out. The hamlet has divided into a further division of Omatumka. Rest House and Road under construction as patrol left village. The village is now mainly grouped about the Lutheran Mission teacher stationed there.

Tomarut

Village has shown on last two occasions good road work and also a fair degree of control.
On arrival of the Patrol the Luluai had the people lined waiting for census taking. Matters adjusted. A good improvement is to be noticed in the work of the Luluai.

Tikmale

Tivai:
Village found in good order under its Lulai. His work is very good.
The timidity formerly noticed has entirely disappeared, and a sensible footing has been reached through which to effect control.
Yumui:
The people seem to have settled down very satisfactorily A good idea of Census taking is shown.
Naturally with the rules of Matrimony some family groups include adopted children but this will adjust itself with further census checking and sifting.
A disagreement with Kamanga had caused some dissension, but this has been adjusted- a sorcery matter.
An excellent new Rest House has been completed by these people.
Kamanga:
Village took interest. Census far from complete. Natives slightly timid. They have not been visited before they report.
Kaimantu- Orago:
Kaimantu is under a fair control and roads have been tended.
At Orago however some timidity is still to be seen.
Since the death of a number of their elder men in prison at Salamaua and the consequent breaking up of the people and shifting to new village often complete satisfaction with them cannot be expressed. Their food supplies are not maintained and in this they borrow considerably from Kaimantu village. A very slight improvement is to be noticed and they are being given concentration.
Ogua:
They show much more confidence than on the previous visit. The people readily lined and adjustments were made. They have carried out good roadwork. The Lulai Kamanantu is doing good work.
Imamonabi:
The group is showing confidence. Census approximately 70% complete only.
Ongo:
The village is in exceptional order. This is the third time a patrol has visited them. Roads have been cut and a very good rest house and police shelter built by the natives. In this Yempoora village lent aid.
The progress of these people is gratifying and they show complete confidence. They were addressed re the continuance of bringing complaints to the Station for adjustment.
The work of the newly created Lulai is good and he appeared for the present at least, very conscientious in his work.
Yempoora:
Together with Ongo have made rapid progress.
Kumute the Lulai has proved his worth. The village is well groomed and the roads well cut.
The Lulai has extended his influence to Yemasu, previously intractable.
The people are weekly visitors to Komu Station.
Yemasu:
The village has hardly been touched before. On a previous visit they had all scattered to the bush as a result of a theft. They are now settling and have all returned to their village. They have cut roads and show some improvement. They readily lined for census purposes.
Yambor:
Much improved. They have acted as casual labourers at Komu The Lulai is taking his duties more seriously and this is evident in the improved roads and village. They refer matters to Komu for adjustment. No timidity whatever as on previous visit. Adjustments made and Census checked. Sorcery matter settled as far as possible.

Porabarumka and Aparu.

In good order. Roadwork has been done. The natives were found lined waiting for census taking. Minor adjustments were made and the natives addressed. They were encouraged to do away with the many small hamlet divisions, which at present exist with them.

Komora:

Formerly the Amufinka village. No nervousness whatever. The Lulai has a fair control of his village. They keep their share of the Kamu- Banne-benna road in good order. Adjustments made with Bumala village in regard to sorcery matter. The two villages are not friendly owing to past hostilities, but the antagonism is gradually being broken down.

Araipinka Ops:

Under Biti the Lulai the village is quiet and are regular visitors to the station. Roads and village are in good order. Adjustments made between they and Abiera villagers in regard to pig theft. Medical matters and adjustments attended to.

Kompintemu- Omaluka:

Formerly the Omaluka and Araipinka villagers. An improvement is to be noticed: roads are cut and the people were found lined waiting for census taking. Various adjustments made and natives addressed. Told to visit the Omaluka people beyond Omaluka Mission Station to spread their influence to them.

Arakara Groups

Orosata- Yaramakur

Good contact was made with these people. The Orosata village had been previously contacted, by Mr Burton, in 1933.
The contact was essential as these people are constantly visited by the more controlled villages nearer the Station for trading purposes.
On a previous visit to mount Miara in 1936 the officer was told of these people and their village name was given.
At first the village was found deserted but towards nightfall contact was established. They were addressed re furthering Administrative policy. At present they seem most tractable, even offering to act as carriers.
They had been attacked by the Nomi people on the Kamu-Lamari divide and had fled to Aminefi in the Finintega area but have recently returned.
It is understood that the Nomi people are of a different linguistic group and are an offux from the Lamari valley people. They are to the Southwest of Arakara and contact with them is not necessary yet. They will be included, however, in a subsequent patrol.
With further consolidation the villages should soon prove satisfactory.
Contact was also established with Yeti, a village of the same group.

Abiera:

Village found far more confident and in better control. A number of new names were added. The Lulai is taking his duties more seriously and the tenor of the village exhibits this.
They have been peaceful for ten months now a great change to their previous constant fighting, with Yai-ora and Araipinka.
Roadwork in a small measure has been attended to and the people are regular visitors to the Station.

Orara:

The natives are not up to the standard of Abiera although a great degree of their timidity has disappeared.
Pig theft adjusted and natives addressed to visit the Station more frequently.
A lot more consolidation is needed with them although after the past general fighting of them it is sufficient and hard enough work that for the present they have abandoned this.
The building up to more civilised modes must necessarily be slow owing to the isolation of these villages.

Koraikora:

For a second visit progress is satisfactory in the people. Some nervousness was evinced, but this was due to a theft from the Orara people several days previously. Roads have been attempted and a rest house built. Since the previous visit they have several times visited the Station. It is anticipated that the improvement they show will continue.

Mentira:

Together with Koraikora are showing improvement. The people readily lined for census taking and brought a matter of theft for adjustment.
They were encouraged to take food to the Agricultural Station, which they have done recently on several occasions.

Numorungkora:

A small village. They are regular visitors to the Agricultural Station, but have only once visited Bena.
They readily lined and a first census was taken. A recent illness seems to have greatly depleted their numbers.

<u>ROADS:</u>

Now with less warfare more attention is given Roads. The matter has been constantly stressed with the natives.
For the same reason tracks do not now always follow the crest of mountains and hills, but a better grade is being sought out. The patrol was made on horseback, except for a swamp between Mentira and Numorungkora villages.

<u>Rest Houses:</u>

New Rest Houses have been constructed at Punai, Tapu and Koraikora. Shortly it is hoped to have Rest Houses at convenient distances throughout the Area.

<u>Census:</u>

Constant migrations make census work difficult.
A form of re-assortment seems to be taking place and many natives seem to be returning to their former villages following hostilities, in the past.
Time only will adjust and solidify this.

<u>Composite Grouping:</u>

This has been adopted to a great measure by Punai, Abiera, Araipinka and Onge.
It is of great value in consolidation and is being pursued wherever possible.

<u>Police:</u>

Wagoko No 1024; Excellent; is used on patrols as a "boss boy" is very just.
Gori No 1033 ; Is experienced but inclined to be unreliable
Amman No 1030 ; Earnest and has done good work.
Hamowai No1111; Quiet and efficient.
Kapu No 1332 ; A new recruit who shows promise.
Aigul No 1362 ; Also a new recruit. Slow but conscientious.

CRCraft

(G.R.Craft.)

Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

Upper Ramu
Madang District
6/7/38

The District Officer,
Madang.

Subject: Patrol Report No [illegible] 1937/38

Object: Consolidation Work and Census Taking.
Inspection of New Ramu-Madang Road.
Native Labour Inspections.

Duration: 15th June to 26th June 1938.

Area Patrolled: Northern to Western Ramu Villages.

Personnel : [illegible] No 1034, [illegible] No 1104 [illegible] No 1128, [illegible] No 1007 [illegible] No 1228, C.R.[illegible] P.O.

Diary:

June 15th:

Journey made to Ghanteni where adjustments were made and the Census called over. New route for road to [illegible] marked out and supervision of its commencement made.

16th:

Return made to Ramu to attend to Native Labour Matters and [illegible] uncontrolled area permits of Messrs [illegible] and Callaghan employees of [illegible]. Return to Ghanteni.

17th:

To [illegible]. Census checked and minor adjustments made. Natives addressed on Administrative matters. Native Labour Inspection of Labour and permits of E. [illegible]. Found in order.

18th:

To [illegible] and Census revised. Amalgamation of hamlets in progress. This encouraged. Good roadwork has been done by these people.
Inspection of Native Labour of J.[illegible].

19th:

Day observed. To [illegible] where the census was checked. Composite group in course of construction and new houses being built during Patrol's stay. Considerable improvement noticed. To [illegible] and minor matters adjusted and census revised. Owing to some of the hamlets being far removed from the main village, concentration given to centralised grouping.

20th: To Mr Peacock's Camp and inspection of Native Labour and Permits. Return via Abenaheng

21st: Journey made to Yuta and thence to Pumenu. At both villages the census was checked and at Pumenu minor adjustments were made. Village of Hamunka visited. Each village was found in good order.

22nd: To Uyanta where the census was checked and administrative matters attended to. New Road to Madang inspected for several miles and found that instructions had been carried out very well.

23rd: Proceeded to Bilimoia where census work and adjustments were attended to. Natives addressed re their relations with Pumasi village. Roadwork attended to.

24th: To Pumasi. Here the old village has been abandoned and a new site erected three miles to the eastward of the former site. Although all is quiet between they and the Bilimoia village, the two peoples do not yet mix freely. Census work carried out, natives addressed. Village official tentatively chosen and recommendation will follow observation.

25th: Return journey made with objective of finding a more convenient road to replace the present one via Bilimoia. A grade across country to Yaga seems the most satisfactory route. To Aiamontina where various matters were attended to and a revision of the Census made. Roads and village found very neat. Encouragement given to further composite grouping in which a good start has already been made.

26th: Return made to Station adjustments being made at Kaínantu enroute.

<u>NATIVE SITUATION:</u> The patrol was of a normal routine nature and showed steadiness in the villages visited. Results of the stress laid on roadwork is beginning to be shown and the country between villages may be traversed in comparative ease. Except for the journey to Pumasi the entire patrol was made on horseback.
Results are also being shown in the matter of the natives forming their scattered hamlets into Centralised Groups. This has formed a large part of the policy, and it is held that the control now growing, is mainly due to this tendency to composite villages.
During the stay of the patrol at Asapuia activity in this regard was particularly noticeable.
At this village also some excellent work has been done by a native recently returned from indenture in the Aitape Districts his example producing a far quicker response in his people than outside exhortations.
The former friction between Bilimoia and Pumasi has been settled to a large extent and no bickering has occurred for the past nine months.
Friendship however, between them, is a long way off.
On the whole, the tenor of the villages visited was good; carrying was carried out well and no timidity was experienced at all.

Asaguia Village:

Village found in fair order. Roads are well cut. Natives encouraged to emulate the Uninfintenu- Okpuntenu people. There is, However, a considerable improvement among the villagers.
Centralised grouping is being carried out well.
Much frambessia noticed and injections given.

Ayurantenu Village:

Natives in good order. They were encouraged to amalgamate the hamlet of Anonompa with the main village.
A good advance noticed but more consolidation needed.
Kukuniu was chosen as Lulai but recommendation will follow observance of his powers.

Angananiu Village:

Village in good order. The hamlet of Kanayampa is far removed from the main group.
These people are not well united and an effort is being made to bring them together again.
A considerable number of deaths has occurred in the past few months mainly due to contacts and long visits to the people on the lower savannah flats of the Ramu-Markham area.

Tutes

The village was found exceptionally neat and well broomed.
The Lulai is earnest and is doing good work.
These people as well as the Punanu natives are practically a controlled village and regularly act as carriers and casual labourers.

Punanu

The village remains in a good form of control and some good roadwork has been done. Through the Paramount Lulai Anorai, rapid progress has been made in the Kaigulin-Ramu Road.
Here the death of pigs due to Swine Fever caused considerable consternation, a rough estimation of 60% of the pigs dying from this disease.

Namumkas

These people have mostly all returned to Yemaripa near Uninufintenu, their original domicile.

Numtus

A steady progress is noticed. Gradually a composite village is being formed and following it a greater control through the Lulai. The natives have been engaged in constructional work on the Kaigulin Road.

Bilimoias

Although not up to the Standard of the other villages visited, an advance is to be seen. Roadwork has been carried out and the previous timidity seems to have vanished.
Their relations with Pumasi are much improved although the two groups do not yet mix freely.

Pumasi:

The village has been shifted to a more convenient site several miles to the westward of the former site. The natives are quite settled but regard Bilimoia with distrust.
To a great extent this animosity has been overcome and further consolidation here will be pursued. Between Asuipa hamlet and the main village of Pumasi, migrations are continuous.

Diamontinas

Here a very great improvement is to be noticed.
Roadwork has been done and the outward forms of control are more observed. Since one of the village leaders was chosen to act with the Lulai, a marked progress may be seen.

Composite Groupings

Encouragement to the natives in this respect is meeting with success.
The work is slow as can only be expected, but its results are sure.
It is mainly by this means that a full control may be gained.
To aid this every effort is made to increase the power of the Luluai.
Particularly may progress in this direction be seen at Asapuia, Alamontina and Umanto.

Swine Fever:

After causing a great destruction of pigs in the Area, this disease seems to be finishing its cycle.
The rate of deaths is now almost at zero in comparison to the losses of one month and a half ago.

Roads Rest Houses:

Roads traversed were in good order. Repairs have been effected by the natives where necessary and only at odd intervals was it necessary to draw the attention of the people to any reconstructional work.
The present road from Milimala to Pumani is far from satisfactory and a new route, that used by the natives themselves, to Tapu seems the most satisfactory road.
Work is being carried out in improvements on this.

Roma Kaigulin Road:

This road is now practically complete.
From Kaigulin and Punantino the natives have worked upwards while the Roma Natives have worked to meet them.
All clearing has been completed and only several miles remain to be graded.
The road may be called a good, five foot wide bridle track.

Censuses:

At each village this was carried out more for consolidatory measures than the gaining of statistics.
Statistics for this area were forwarded in February.

C.L.Croft.

(C.L.Croft.)

Patrol Officer.

5

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

Ramu,
Madang District
4.5.38

The District Officer,
Madang.

Subject: Patrol Report No. M. 37/38.

Objects: Consolidation Work and Census Checking.
To Enquire into disturbance between Yoyenakmu and Amanga villages.

Duration:
20th May to 29th May Inclusive.

Area Patrolled:
Eastern to Northern Ramu villages.

Personnel:
Native Constables Biki 933, Wagele 1024
Amun 1128 Geri 1033 Nombe 1037, and 1164

Diary:

May 20th: To Yoyenakamu village. The major part of the day was spent in regaining contact with the natives who had hidden in the bushes In the afternoon temporary adjustments were able to be made.

21st:
Journey made to Yamuntemu where the census was taken and minor adjustments were attended to. Roads found poor and work made on them. These natives are settling down well.
Journey made to Iso-puntemu. Here a census was also taken and the natives set to work on improving their roads. Some timidity is still in evidence.

22nd:
Day observed. Journey made to Iso-ontemu. Here a primary census was taken and the natives addressed. Kainantu natives who were forming a small hamlet nearby told to return to their village to further the policy of centralised villages.

23rd:
Journey mad to Unimafintemu and thence to Yomoripa.
At both places the census was checked and various matters attended to. Bridge constructional work on main road done.

24th:
Kobetuntu village visited. The census was revised and adjustments made with Kainantu villagers. Roads and village in excellent order. Injections for Framboesia given.

25th:
Journey made to Kainantu. Here a centralised group has been formed and good work on the roads was noticed. The census was checked and minor adjustments were made. Heavy rain.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

Namu,
Madang District
4.5.38

The District Officer,
Madang.

Subject: Patrol Report No. M. 37/38.

Object:
Consolidation Work and Census Checking.
To Enquire into disturbance between Yoyenakamu and Amunapa villages.

Duration:
20th May to 29th May Inclusive.

Area Patrolled:
Eastern to Northern Namu villages.

Personnel:
Native Constables Miki 933. Wangalo 1024
Anuma 1128 Geri 1033 Marakae 1007. and 1104

Diary:

May 20th: To Yoyenakamu village. The major part of the day was spent in regaining contact with the natives who had hidden in the bushs In the afternoon temporary adjustments were able to be made.

21st: Journey made to Yaumentamu where the census was taken and minor adjustments were attended to. Roads found poor and work made on them. These natives are settling down well.
Journey made to Iso-pamanu. Here a census was also taken and the natives set to work on improving their roads. Some timidity is still in evidence.

22nd: Day observed. Journey made to Iso-entanu. Here a primary census was taken and the natives addressed. Kainantu natives who were forming a small hamlet nearby told to return to their village to further the policy of centralised villages.

23rd: Journey mad to Unimfintamu and thence to Yamaripa.
At both places the census was checked and various matters attended to. Bridge constructional work on main road done.

24th: Kokotuantu village visited. The census was revised and adjustments made with Kaininantu villagers. Roads and village in excellent order. Injections for Frambesia given.

25th: Journey made to Kaininantu. Here a centralised group has been formed and good work on the roads was noticed. The census was checked and minor adjustments were made. Heavy rain.

May 26th:

Journey made to Yauntenn along a well cut road.
Adjustments were made and the census revised.
During the patrol's stay the natives constructed houses for carriers.
Native Labour of A.J.Peadon inspected.

27th:

Journey made to Amuna and its hamlet of Norumperescanu.
The natives were addressed re their attitude to Europeans and encouraged to work casually at the work of some of the prospectors near them. The census was checked and minor adjustments made. Hand saw stolen from Mr Peacock recovered and matter dealt with.

28th:

Journey made to Ohentenu and also its hamlet of Yoyomampa. The census was checked and minor complaints adjusted. Considerable progress is shown by these people. Injections given for Framboesia and natives addressed.

29th:

Route laid out for a road to the Asapuia and North-north West villages.
Return made to Bena Station.

NATIVE SITUATION:

On the whole the patrol revealed a steady progress in the villages visited, except in the case of Yoyenakenu.
A good idea of census taking now exists with the natives, and on the arrival of the patrol in each village the Luluai had lined the people and thus census and matters for adjustment were able to be made in a fairly orderly fashion.
The former idea that census taking was directly associated with sorcery seems to have been overcome and a far steadier feeling may be noticed.
Carriers were used from the villages visited- the use of local natives for this purpose being a part of normal routine.
In each case addresses were made to the natives and encouragement given for them to work as casual labourers with the ambient mining prospectors.
By so doing it is hoped that the routine and associations thereby acquired will be of considerable benefit in their assuming a complete control in their villages.
The standard has been reached with the particular villages visited in the main Kainantu valley, where the final impulse to a controlled state is ready to be given.
This however is retarded by the inability of these people through health reasons to engage in employment at any of the centres where continuous application to duty and association with more civilised natives produces the final state required.
In this although their working casually on Bena Station for three months at a time has been found very successful, in working for the prospectors of the Area a different situation arises.
The proximity of the natives to their villages causes them after generally one week's labour to desire to return to their people.

Yoyenakenu Village:

There is a hereditary feud between the people of Yoyenakenu and the Nonerata villages. This is revived each year and is, on each occasion dealt with. Vide Intelligence Report on Bena Post for August 1937 and Patrol Report of M.C. Elliott of 20th November 1937.
It was thought that the matter was settled. The natives are regular visitors to the Station and were believed to be settling down.
However during the absence of the Officer in Charge at Sofuku a man from Nonerata visited Yoyenakenu village and laid claim to certain lands of his father within the Yoyenakenu boundary.
An argument arose and the Yoyenakenu natives killed him.
Nonerata natives retaliated by killing a man from Yoyenakenu whilst he was returning from one of the Southern villages to the

buying parrakeet feathers.
Before the visit of the patrol negotiations had been made with both of the villages, but on our approach the village of Yayenakenu gave way to timidity and retarded progress. Finally however temporary adjustments were made. The final basis has not been reached as yet and as it is desired to end this petty fighting once and for all, haste is no being made in the matter until the person or persons directly behind the affair have been definitely ascertained. Unfortunately these two villages are on the boundary of the Ramu- Gadsup divide and, being of different linguistic groups will take time to completely settle.
The natives are now quiet and in each case have since visited the Station.
However information is now in hand to effect finalisation in the matter.

Yaunentenu:

Village showed considerable timidity at first due to association with Yayenakenu in recent disturbance. Confidence was gained and a census taken.
It is believed that a census was previously taken by A.D.O. Kyle in 1934 but not since then. They together with Iso- Punanu Yayenakenu and Iso-entenu form a group which although close to the Kainantu group, are seldom visited. Raids were intended and the natives encouraged to visit the Station more frequently.

Iso-Punanu:

These people seem to be settling down well and were found in good order. Several matters were brought for adjustment, and the census revised.
The Luluai is gaining prestige and this was fostered as much as possible.
As Yaunentenu exhibits far less control than these people the latter were encouraged to visit the Yaunentenu people more frequently for consolidation purposes.

Iasentenu:

The natives were slightly nervous at first of census taking but this was overcome and approximately 90% were present.
Several of the natives joined the patrol to work at the Station.
These people are quiet in spite of having been so seldom visited and with further contact will should show good improvement.

Uminufintenu:

Village is in a good form of control and regularly supplies carriers to the Station.
A centralised group is being formed by the natives in response to our requests.
The roads are well tended and complaints are regularly brought to the Station for adjustment. Census taken.

Yamoringa:

Following the death of A.D.O. Mack these people shifted to Nemunka near Punanu. Now that all this seems quiet they have returned to their original grounds near Uminufintenu.
The census was taken and minor adjustments made.
Swine fever is doing considerable damage to the pigs of these people.

Yoketuantu:

The village is in good order. Since Bowata has been made Lulai good progress has been made. Roads and village are in good order. A centralised grouping is being made here also.
The village is drawn on for casual labourers at Ramu Station.
The census was checked and adjustments made.

Kainiantu:

In February 1938 the natives requested that they be allowed to rebuild their village nearer the main road.
This they have done in a composite form. The work of the Lulai is good and the people are regular visitors to the Station.
The census was checked and adjustments made.

Yauntemu:

Considerable improvement is shown in this village. They were recently used as carriers to the Gafuku area and on the whole seem to be settling.
A new rest house has been built by them, and during the patrol's stay shelters for the carriers were added.

Amunai

The natives readily lined.
The previous Lulai Yiximmio who was deposed had been having an advers effect on the people. He is no longer followed, however. The tenor of the village shows improvement but needs considerably more consolidation. Matters adjusted and census checked.

Okentemu:

These people were fighting in August of 1937.
As the village w as a large one Iparo was appointed to aid the Lulai in his work.
The considerable progress shown is believed to be due to him.
They are regularly used at the Station as casual labourers and readily refer adjustments to the Officer in charge.
They have now formed into two centralised groups.

Composite Groupings:

This is being advocated for its beneficial effect on the control of the natives. A good response has been made in these northern villages, and at Umimufintemu, Kaininantu, Keketuant and Okentemu results are noticeable.

Medical:

Injections were given for Framboesia at Umimufintemu Keketuantu and also at Yauntemu.
An Influenzic Epidemic was having an adverse effect on the natives at the time of the patrol.

Swine Fever:

This is taking heavy toll of the pigs of the various villages.
News first came through from Finintegu of the progress of this disease but little could be done to check it except to warn the natives to isolate their pigs and particularly any showing the symptoms of the disease.
It has gained rapid sway and having killed approximately one half of the pigs of this area seems to be passing on.

Roads,Rest Houses:

The roads were found in excellent order except for those at Yauntentenu and Iso-entenu and Iso-Punanu. During the Patrol's stay the natives of these latter villages effected repairs.
Rest Houses were in good condition. At Yauntemu a new house has been built.

Indentures of Ramu Natives:

In view of the Degree of control of the natives of the villages visited it is felt that the final impulse to a completely controlled state referred to in the paragraph dealing with the Native Situation of this report could be most readily acheived by a number of the young men being given employment in one of the industrial centres at a favourable altitude devoid of Malarial fever.
In march of 1936 a number of men went to Wau for employment under Bulolo Gold Dredging Company; but the experiment did not meet with the success hoped for, and the natives were returned to Ramu before having had time to absorb the influences, associations and routine which would have been so beneficial to them.
Fever was apparently contracted in Wau where such exists, and the men were returned after three months.
Much more than this may be expected of the

Ramu People under a fairer trial.
Could advise please be given on the possibility and policy of finding suitable employment where natives will be cared for, at a favourable altitude devoid of Malarial Fever such as at Edie Creek or such similar pl[illegible].

Police

Biki 933 Excellent has authority and acts in command on Patrol work.
Wagelo 1024 Very good Slow but reliable
Anunu 1128 Good and is anxious in his duties
Gori 1033 Carries his tasks out well and is reliable

Narakas 1007 Fair

Asi 1104 Very good and reliable

(C.R.Croft.)

P.O.

__TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.__

Ramu,
Madang District.
12:5:38

The District Officer,
__Madang.__

__Subject:__ Patrol Report No M. 1937/38.

__Object:__ 1: To form contact with the Villages Southward of Aiyura Agricultural Station.
2. Consolidation Work and Adjustment of theft from Agricultural Department.

__Duration:__ 28th April to May 1st (Incl)

__Personnel:__ Corp. Poligumbi No 662
N.Cs Silia 527 Wagele 1024
Ari 1104 Gori 1033 [illegible] 1038
Hanowai No 1111.

__Diary:__

April 28th: To Aiyura village where minor adjustments were made. The roads and village were found in good order and an improvement on the previous visit. The natives were urged to improve the branch road to the Agricultural Station, to which journey made.

29th: To Wapi approximately four miles south of Aiyura.
Contact was made with the natives who were found very friendly. They were addressed and urged to continue in the progress they now seem to be making.
A road is in course of construction

30th: To Montimpa a village approximately four miles south of Wapi. Montimpa forms a part of Noraikora Village three miles southward from it. Some nervousness was noticed and after contact the patrol proceeded to the main Noraikora village.
Here contacts were made and satisfactory results obtained.
The natives were addressed re Administrative policy and urged to visit the Ramu station.
Following the contact several natives were detained as a result of their theft of trade goods from the Agricultural Station at Aiyura.
Amicable relations were maintained after the detention of these men.

May 1st: Return made to Ramu Station via Orara Village.

NATIVE SITUATION:

The Patrol was made for the purpose of making contact with and adjustments with and ensuring the friendly attitude of the villages Southward of Aiyura Agricultural Station.
The Villages were visited once previously by A.D.O Barton in 1933.
Now, with the settling of the Agricultural Station in the vicinity some such contact with the surrounding natives was considered a strong essential.
A recent report of theft from the Station only increased the necessity of spreading control to these villages.
Not as much time as could be desired was given the patrol and further consolidation will follow.
The Results were satisfactory and since the return of the patrol Natives of each of the villages visited have come to Rona Station.

Kapi Village:

These natives visit the Agricultural Station with food but have not been previously visited by an Administrative Officer.
They seem to have been influenced in control by Akuna Abiora and Aiyura villages and show very little timidity.
Roads are under course of construction and the general attitude is good.
Consolidation work was attended to.

Montinga Village:

This village as well has not been previously visited and consolidation work was pursued.
The natives were found very nervous and will need much attention to forward their progress.
They were addressed and urged to construct roads but more stress was laid on the necessity of their visiting the Station. This and further patrolling only will overcome their nervousness.
The preliminaries of Administration policy were set out.

Horaikora Village:

This forms a large village and was previously visited by A.D.O Burton in 1933.
Considerable timidity was shown but contacts were made to the degree of being able to adjust the recent theft of trade goods from the Agricultural Department.
In this several men were detained.
This detention was not a premature action in dealing with a new people and was carried out only after due consideration.
General consolidation work was attended to and Administrative Policy extended.
It is anticipated that here response to the principles laid out will be quicker than at Montinga.

LULAIS:

Recommendations are not made for Lulais as it is considered premature for precise knowledge to be gained in this respect after but one visit. It has been proved in the Area that mistakes in this direction can have very retrograde effects.
The acknowledged leaders have been singled out and upon confirmation of their leadership recommendations will follow.

GENERAL REMARKS:

Further consolidation of these villages will be given.
However it now allows a freer mind that these people

proximate to the Agricultural Station have been visited and a start made in the controlling of them.

Although personnel does not allow for a greater expansion of villages to be patrolled, still in the present case such a step was very necessary.

This patrol has extended the patrolled area to within day and a half march from the Moroto border near the Kaabong-Lomari Divide.

A rough explanatory map accompanies the report.

A fuller and more exact sketch will later be submitted.

Police:

Peligombi	64:	Behaviour Excellent
Silia	327:	Particularly adapted for this type of work.
Wagelo	1024:	Very good
Ami	1104:	Has now a good knowledge of uncontrolled work and is reliable.
Gori	1033:	Good
Anuma	1038:	Fair
Hamowai	1111:	Very good.

(C.R.Croft.)

Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

[illegible]m,
Madang District
6.4.38

The District Officer
Madang

Subject: Patrol Report No M 1937/38

Object: General Consolidation
Checking of Census

Duration: 18th March to 1st April (Incl)

Area Patrolled: The villages comprising the Undsup Area

Personnel:

H.C. Silia No 517 Wagelo No 1024
Hanowai No 1111 Gori No 1033
Bagunta No 1228 Ami No 1104
C.R.Croft, Patrol Officer

Diary:

Mar 18th:
Journey made to Akuna. En route halt made at Aiyure where an improvement is to be noticed in cleaner roads and village.
Umpoping village, near Akuna Visited and the Census was checked, new books made out and minor matters adjusted.

19th:
Census revised at Akuna and Nokampi and a number of new names recorded.
Various matters were attended to showing a better confidence. Those matters delegated to natives during the previous patrol were found to have been carried out.
Complaints against Tombenakenu and Ikanampi, villages outside the patrolled area, were laid and will be adjusted on the visit to the village.
Discussions re Administrative matters were held.

20th:
Journey made to a point midway between Ikanampi and Tombenakenu villages. The natives were found very nervous and the greater part of the day was spent in gaining contact. At nightfall most of the men came to the camp, exhorted by Akuna villagers. They were addressed and told to come again in the morning when, it was hoped, the women and children would also assemble.

21st:
Contact with Ikanampi and Tombenakenu villages followed up. From Ikanampi men women and children arrived so that a temporary census was able to be taken.
From Tombenakenu, but a handful came, no doubt due to their guilty conscience as regards their thefts from Akuna.
Contact with both places has been made however and as regards Ikanampi, with fair results: several of their number accompanied the patrol.

21st Cont:
Journey made to Omaura.
An advance is to be noticed and the natives are not so nervous, thirty of their number coming to meet the patrol about three miles from their village.
The census was checked and the natives were addressed
Discussions as regards the Bosa and Kai-ora Natives were held and a policy laid down, for the visiting between the villages.

22nd: Journey made to Bosa- Kai-ora: en route were seen evidences of peace ceremonies between Omaura and Bosa so that the truce seems genuine enough.
Bosa natives conducted the patrol to the new Rest-house they have constructed.
Heavy rain hindered consolidation work.

23rd:
Bosa- Kai-ora natives assembled and census taken.
The natives were addressed and minor adjustments made with Omaura.
Commencement made on a new road to the village.
Contact was endeavoured to be made with Sazabuna, a village five miles south-west from Bosa, but with little success, doubtless due to their present hostility towards Bosa.

24th:
Return journey made to Omaura, together with some of the Bosa natives, and pig theft adjusted.
The road to Omaura is well cut and a halt was made at the village for four hours, while the census was checked and adjustments made.
This was also done at Omanaka and Ame-ai.
Far less timidity was noticed and court work was carried out on a good footing.
Journey made to Aram and although the roadwork is good an alternative road was laid out to replace certain impracticable places.

25th:
Villages visited and census checked at Aram and Abesia.
Its state of progress is good. Roads and rest houses are good. Adjustments were made.
Several natives from Omaura, at the foot of Mount Krandera were at Aram. Presents were exchanged with them and they were told that in the near future a patrol would visit them
Journey made to Koroke where the Census was revised and adjustments made between they and the Puntibassa villagers
A new rest house has been built and attention given to the roads.

26th:
Aram visited. Sorcery matters were enquired into and as far as possible adjusted.
The number of frambosia cases are most noticeable, presumably due to the frequent visits of these people to the Markham River flats.
The natives were addressed re the inadvisability of this.
The census was revised.

27th:
Day observed. Journey made to Dumbitaka where the census was checked.
As a result of previous exhortation a new village has been constructed on the main road.
The village is under excellent control and is kept very neat.
Journey made to Puntibassa.

28th:
Roads and rest houses are well maintained at Puntibassa and a very good control is evident.
The Census was checked and adultery matters were attended to.
Sorcery matters were attended to, and to a certain degree adjusted.
Marriage matters with Kambaidam village were settled.
Journey made to Binnamarrion and back.
Here a slight fear of Puntibassa village still exists, but is dying.
These people are the most advanced of the whole area.
Discussions were held with them re the resettling of Omma village with them after the latter return from the Markham River.
Census figures were taken and various matters were attended to.

29th:
Journey made to Amarain where the census was checked and minor matters were adjusted.
An improvement is to be noticed in the village: roads are tended and nervousness seems to have disappeared.
The Luluai is taking a more serious interest in his work.
The assembled natives were addressed re Administrative matters
Journey made to Kundana.

30th:
Census checked at Kundana and the village inspected.
Considerable improvement is to be noticed. A new rest house has been built and new roads cut to Sassaure and to Wopepa.
Many new names were recorded.
Adjustments with Puntibassa and Amarain were made.
Journey made to Wopepa.
An amount of nervousness exists with these people and several were absent from census taking.
Two hours were taken to assemble the people mainly on account of our coming direct from Kundana where Wopepa had recently thieved a pig, and had a guilty conscience.
The natives were addressed concerning Administrative matters.

31st:
Journey made to Ohnumpa and Sawarumpa(Wenerata)
Here the natives seem at a standstill. Census figures were taken and minor matters attended to. The roads are not well tended and this was remedied during the Patrol's stay.
Visit made to Akuna where adjustments with Onamampa were made.

April 1st:
Journey made to Aiyura and minor matters were attended to.
The natives were addressed and the necessity of their forming a composite group was stressed.
As well, being the key to the Gadsup area their civility to other villages desirous of visiting Ramu Station is essential and to this end discussions were held.
Return made to Ramu Station.

Native Situation:
On the whole it can be said that the Area shows an improvement.
Owing to more residence of Europeans, trade goods are highly in demand and so on this a better control can be built up than in the Ramu Area where these are in surfeit.
This is an important factor.
Through this self sufficiency a great deal of the indolence exhibited is created.
Several new villages, Ikunampa, Tombenakenu and Kai-ora were includ in the patrol.

Such villages were visited as a result of complaints of more contacted natives on the fringe of the patrolled area.
At Dukanumpa the results of the visit are satisfactory,some of their number accompanying the patrol as carriers, and on the return to Rumu proceeded to the Agricultural Station at Aiyura and are at present working there as casual labourers.
At Dom this considerable improvement is noticed a new village having been constructed in a composite form on the main road.
A tendency inclines to this throughout the area but results are slow.
The type of matter brought for adjustment as well given evidence that an understanding is being reached.
Representatives of most of the villages of the area accompanied the patrol during the entire period, but very few actually returned with the patrol to the Station, through fear mainly of sorcery among the Rumu peoples.

Akuna-Nokampi:

The tenor of the village was found better. Nokampi have rebuilt their village close to Akuna and the two places function as one unit.
A new rest house has been built following the suggestion of the previous patrol and roadwork has been carried out.
The Lulai is of an indolent nature and was reprimanded and reminded of his duties. Most of the good work done has been shouldered by leading men of the village.

Umpoina:

Here seventeen new names were added to the census.
The Lulai is an energetic type and has sparted his village on . Four families had established a hamlet some miles from the main village.
This was discouraged and the natives told to reside with their Lulai according to policy.
This was carried out before the patrol's departure and the hamlet abandoned.

Ikanangi and Tombenakenu:

These villages,as far as can be ascertained, were only once visited previously, by A.D.O. Burton in 1934.
Presumably due to the accusations of theft by Akuna, the natives were very nervous and during the day sat on a nearby ridge and all efforts to entice them further failed.
Exhortations by Akuna and display of trade goods finally brought several of their number to the camp and following on this,contact was made .
The following day the contact was pursued until women and children joined the men in their confidence.
A book was made out and a temporary census taken and Lulaiship tentatively given to the son of the leading man.
Confirmation of this will be asked when it has been ascertained that the correct man has been chosen.
Several of the natives accompanied the patrol throughout the area and are now working at the Agricultural Station at Aiyura.

Omsura:

A slight advance is to be noticed. Less nervousness and attention to Administrative matters.
The natives were addressed and told that,instead of heeding reports by other people,of Administration Hostility towards them, to come to the Patrol and ascertain the truth,and, in so doing no Harm could come to them.
A better feeling now seems to exist between Omsura and Bena several of the latter being in Omsura during the Patrol's stay.
A new Police Rest house has been built

Bena-Kai-era:

Here the village seems to have settled down and evidences that they are willing to accept Administrative control was noticed.
A rest house and police shelter has been built.

The progress is gratifying.
They readily lined for census purposes. They seem very anxious to solicit Administration aid to fight their present enemies, the Marabuna. Discussions were held re this but the nervousness of Marabuna did not allow anything further to be done.
A subsequent patrol will attend to the matter.
Before the patrol left, work was being commenced on a road to replace the present rough pad to the village, i.e. Omura to Bosa.
Kai-ora a village approximately a mile away from Bosa has now shifted to the Bosa site and in future, the village will be referred to as Kai-ora-Bosa.

Sassaura:

Together with the villages Onarinka and Ane-ai, a steady advance was seen.
The villages show confidence now and much work was able to be done during the Patrol's short stay.
Adjustments were made on a very good footing.
Encouragement was given the natives to form a central group instead of the present scattered houses.
In gaining this advance, Arau, of a different linguistic group has been used as a lever.
This village, being almost completely controlled forms an excellent foil and the new rest-house and roads under construction at Sassaura have been incited in no small degree by begrudgement of praise of Arau.
There was occasion to reprimand the Lulai on the previous patrol, but at present, his work is very good.

Arau-Abesia:

The villages continue in their state of good control and seem to be concreting this.
Roads and rest houses are in good repair.
The Lulai of Abesia was reprimanded for inattention to some matters, but apart from this his work is good.

Osaura:

This village lies at the foot of Mount Erundera and according to report has not previously been visited.
The natives who were at Arau at the time were contacted and during the next patrol the village will be visited.

Koreke-Kambaidaus

The village remains in good control.
An excellent rest house has been built.
Cases brought for adjustment were of a sensible nature and well laid out by officials.
At Kambaidaus (Asa) the village seems to be stabilising.
Being a mission centre, migrations were frequent, but now the village seems to be settling back to normal.
As well, hostilities with Puntibassa caused frequent migrations from Binnemarrion, but with the cessation of these such have ceased.

Dombiaka:

A new village has been constructed on the main road as a result of exhortations on the previous patrol to form a composite group.
Its Lulai keeps a good control.
Marriage matters were attended to between they and the Puntibassa villages.

Puntibassa:

The village continues to improve. It maintains several Police and carriers houses and a Rest House and its roads in very good order.
Its previous hostilities with the surrounding villages seems to have ceased entirely.
However with the relinquishing of its arms, its prestige has been turned to sorcery matters in the eyes of its former adversaries.

As much as was possible was done during the patrol th alley this.

Dingemarion:

These people of a different linguistic group altogether, are almost entirely controlled.
In spite of the cessation of hostilities, Puntibassa still retains its prestige in their eyes. Repeated visits and interminglings of the two villages does not diminish this.
Of all the villages visited, these are the most advanced.
As yet they have not been able to persuade Orama village to return from the Markham River flats, although it is hoped that in the near future this will be brought about.

Mangrama:

Here after an effort to arouse the people from their lethargy, some results are noticed.
Roads had been cut and at census checking timidity had disappeared so that the entire village was present..
The Luluai seems to be taking a more serious interest in his work.

Kundenga:

The advance here is considerable.
It is a matter of six months since these people were in arms and at enmity with surrounding villages.
They now seem settled. Roads to Sassaura and to Wopepa have been laid out and cut and a new rest house has been built.
At the census a number of new names were added.
Twenty five of their number are at present engaged as casual labourers at Aruu.
In accordance with a wish expressed during the last visit a new village is being formed as a central group, although this is by no means complete as yet.

Wopepa:

Work has been done on the roads, but the villagers still show timidity.
In future concentration will be given them.

Omaramba- Nawarumpa:

Very little progress has been made with these people and it is anticipated that they will shortly return to their main village Akuna whence they originally migrated.
They were addressed and roadwork was carried out before the patrol's departure.

ROADS: For the most part roads are in very good condition and have been well tended.
Between Aruu and Sassaura a more practicable route was laid out.
The Patrol was made on horseback

REST-HOUSES:

These are in good repair.
At Omaura repairs were effected.
At Akuna, Koraka and Kundena new Rest-houses have been built, while at Sassaura one is in the course of construction.

CENSUS:

At each village the census was checked.
The figures given are more reliable than the previous statistics as the better confidence of the natives allowed a more correct check to be made.
The belief that Census -taking is directly associated with sorcery seems to be on the wane.
In spite of the tentativeness of the figures the value in consolidation as regards census taking is perhaps the more important factor as yet.

Police Base Camp:

Should a future increase in Native Constabulary personnel allow it, it is keenly desired to establish a base camp at Puntibassa.
For a very short time Cadet [illegible] was stationed there and the

tactical advantages of this central part of the Area at a very powerful village are great.
At present the Gadsup Area is practically detached from Bena and except for sporadic visits, the intense fear of sorcery prevents the one area from visiting the other.
This would, to a very large extent, be overcome with the residence of reliable police in the Area.

Deserter Hapuka-naia No.B1948:

Enquiries were made at Kuntibasua and Korahe re this native and it is stated that in March or April 1937 he went down to Onga Village in the Markham River Area and was recruited for work at Wau.
The name of the employer, as far as can be ascertained, is Mr Thomas. The report of desertion is forwarded herewith.

Julais:

For the most part good work is being done by officials in the Area.
The work of the Julais of Kundiawa and Gaisaura in particular is commendable.
Where necessary, at Omaura Akuna and Abesia the officials were reminded of their duties.

Mission Activities:

For the past two months the Seventh Day Adventist Mission helpers and Teachers have been at Bena aiding the European mission in work on the Station.
They are about to return to their posts.
The Lutheran Mission have been very active and some good work has been done by them.
Through Omaura they are contacting Bena villages.
Through Akuna, the Ikenampi natives, and through [illegible] Area, the Omaura natives.

(G.R.Crafts)
O.i/c.C.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

Ramu,
Madang District.
3:3:38

The District Officer,
Madang.

Subject: Patrol Report No M. 1937/38

Object : General Consolidation.
Census Taking.

Duration : 24th February to 1st March Inclusive.

Area Patrolled: North Western Ramu Villages.

Personnel: N.C. Silla No 517 Angelo No 1024
Nimbiria No 387 Nanowai No 1111
Anumi No 1020 Geri No 1033
C.R.Craft, Patrol Officer.

Diary:

February 24th: Journey made to Urake and camp pitched outside the Village, Rest house and Roads in very poor condition.
Census was taken but a slight timidity noticed owing to recent thefts [illegible] adjusted.
Baianarta visited and the census taken.
Both villages were urged to visit the Station more frequently and to bring all matters to the office for adjustment. Various other Administrative matters were discussed.
Route marked out for road.

25th: Journey made to Amunanabi comprising the hamlets of Ogo, Haramanofi, Amaginofi and Amananofi which were visited.
A census was taken but is far from complete.
Natives addressed and minor adjustments made mainly the adjustment of Marriage matters.

26th: Onga visited along a well cut road.
The natives, though not frequently visited were found to be orderly and a good census was taken. Minor matters were attended to.
A number of these natives joined the patrol.
Journey made to Funai.
A new route for a road was laid out, the Census taken, Administrative matters discussed and adjustments made.

27th: Journey made to Tirai. Here the natives readily lined and a census was taken. Very little nervousness noticed. Discussions held and adjustments were made.
A new route to replace the present pad was laid out.
From Tirai the journey was made to Tanara where a very good form of control was in evidence. Minor matters were adjusted and a census taken.

28th: Journey made to Yapu. Very heavy rains delayed work. The four hamlets of Baropa, Binimpa Tontompa and Yokepimpa were visited and the

the natives reprimanded for the poor roadwork in their area.

Mur 1st:
Further work with Tentompa hamlet and thefts adjusted.
Endeavour made to overcome the present apathetic attitude of these people and roadwork commenced.
Return made to Ramu.

Native Situation:
The patrol revealed a satisfactory Native Situation.
It is true that in some instances a degree of timidity was noticed but during the Patrol's stay this was to a great extent overcome. The causes of such being a guilty conscience in each case.
That the people are settling down is noticeable.
For example from the previous census of the Villages of Tapu and Tanara the present check revealed migration back to their village of a number of people who had left their original villages as a result of inter-group fightings with the comparative cessation of this the return has been made.
Again, at Imaunanabi and Tapu a number of new "mushroom growth" hamlets have arisen in localities previously a No-Man's-Land between their former adversaries.
In spite of this it is pure groundwork.
The moulding into centralised groups after this disintegration following truce, and the inspiration of greater confidence of these and other peoples and their further development in Administrative matters remains a task.
The reactions to initial enthusiasms has to be overcome.
Constant patrolling alone can assure it as well as drawing the natives to the central point - the Station.
The Patrol included some of the Sopa peoples i.e. Yunai Tenara and Tirai and Baropa hamlet of Tapu,where the juncture of the two linguistic groups commences.
As opposed to the Ramu natives a lesser degree of timidity is in evidence and also a greater proliferation.
Their independance and confidence enabled more to be done than with the Ramu people visited, the latter being more inclined to evasion and prevarication.
At most villages food was brought to embarrassment point.

Orake:
For half of the way the roads are well cut but later evolves into a very bad native pad.
No record of a previous census exists and the present one is incomplete.
The Lulai is not very interested in his work and this was discussed with him. He holds good sway among his people.
Some nervousness exists,and to a certain extent this was overcome in the adjustmentof minor matters.

Bainapantu:
This was previously the Mfontira village but the site has been shifted following the arrest and imprisonment of the Lulai and his men some time ago in Salamaua.
At this time the Lulai died and in a separate report reference is made to his successor.
The present leader Kosapi keeps the village in a neat condition and other matters of the group are in order.
The village was urged to visit the station more frequently as it is seldom that they are seen at Ramu.
Matters were brought to the Patrol for adjustment and various Administrative matters were discussed,and the Census taken.
At the time of the Patrol's departure the natives were at work on the route laid out for a road.

Imaunanabi:
This comprises the four small hamlets of Ogu, Karamanofi, Amaginofi and Amunanofi.
A station of the Lutheran Mission exists within the Village.
The hamlet of Karamanofi showed some timidity at the time of Census taking due to the previously reported belief that such-

much is associated with sorcery.
later however at the time of bringing food they almost all came forward.
The natives were addressed and minor adjustments were made mainly concerning marriage matters.
The temper of the group is good and a distinct advance on the Orege standard.
The villages are orderly and new roadwork has been done.

OREGE

These people are not frequently visited but were found very tractable and much was able to be discussed and done. This is probably due to their close relations with Yeopeana Village which has recently assumed a very good form of self-control.
A census which should be 90% complete was taken and minor matters adjusted.
The leading man of the village and acknowledged by them is Abi-aki and it is suggested in a separate report that he be made Lulai.
A number of these natives joined the patrol until its return to the Station.

Yunaia

Here a good command of his village is maintained by Imperiya the Lulai.
Administrative matters were discussed and adjustments made.
A census was taken the natives readily lining.
For the present pig hunting season houses are in scattered groups.
Later as is the custom they will reunite into the one large village.

Tirai:

Very little nervousness exists and a census was easily obtained.
An attempt at assuming Administrative methods was seen and a good attempt at roads has been made.
Several of the natives joined the patrol to work as casual labourers at Kema.

Tsmarna

A better control than in most villages is evidenced.
The natives seem anxious to exhibit the outward signs of civilisation and many lava-lavas are noticed.
Minor matters were adjusted and Administrative matters attended to on a very good footing. The Census was taken.
In one respect however they down to the average level in the matter of roads.
Routes were laid out.
The natives rarely visit the Station and encouragement was given to remedy this.

Tapui

A census was taken.
A number of people have returned to their original village of Ornapiuka.
As a consequence of the present peace with Kainantu Villagers, former enemies, a slight disintegration has taken place: the village is very large. While this is gratifying in one respect still a composite village is preferable. At the ripe time such will be pressed for. At present suggestions to that end have been made.
Barepa Hamlet is composed of mainly migrated Sepa speaking people who are not expected to remain on their present site for any length of time.
Some adjustments were made.
The village is in an awkward stage of transition and dealings with them are careful: their state of control is good but it is their entry on to the secondary transitory stage and the lethargy attendant on it which is requiring attention.

CENSUS:

Census figures are given but it is requested that in the cases of Orege Imamanabi and ogu these be treated as most tent-

In the instances of Orage Baienantu and Onge it is the first time a census is recorded while in the remainder of cases with the exception of Tapu although it is reported by the natives that a census has been previously taken,no record of such exists.
The work in this regard therefore, cannot be expressed as complete.

POLICE BASE CAMP:
It is intended to place a Police Base Camp near Puzang.
From here observation may be kept on the area visited as well as other nearby areas.
The value of this is obvious as in addition to the influence of an Administrative Member in the area influencing progress constantly, in his journeyings he will be encouraged to take with him members of different villages and thus aid further in the lessening of the antagonisms which are a feature of the area.

SEEDS:
To the villages visited seeds of Corn Pumpkin and Passion - fruit were distributed with the encouragement that on their maturity the natives bring them and other saleable produce to the market recently inaugurated at Rawa to further aid in the development of friendly relations.

LULAIS:
A considerable time ago the Lulai of Mfontira died. The village has now shifted and forms Baienantu village. Kasapi is the acknowledged leader of the village and in a separate report he is recommended as Lulai of Baienantu. Likewise Abe-aki of Onge and Koyanki of Tapu are recommended as Lulais of their respective villages.
At Orage the Lulai has not shown attention to his work and was reprimanded and his duties discussed with him.
In the remaining villages good control is maintained.

OFFICIALS OF OTHER VILLAGES ACCOMPANYING PATROL:
With the system now in operation of natives from local villages acting as carriers,it was also thought fit to request the respective Lulais of the men to accompany the Patrol.
By this method a wider, more amicable horizon is created.
It also evinces a desire in the village visited to parade their degree of control.

MEDICAL:
Except for the attacks of influenza synonymous with the present cold rains, health seems good.
At Tapu however framboesia is prevalent and unfortunately no supplies for treatment were available.
Minor ailments were dealt with. In this respect the use of Mercurochrome has been invaluable. Being ornamentative it is called for and the later realisation that it is an effective remedy gains faith for other treatments.
So far a comparative dislike of European treatment of ailments has been shown but this is gradually being broken down.

MISSION ACTIVITIES:
There were two Mission centres in the area visited- Imunanabi and Tapu : both are of the Lutheran Mission.
At Imunanabi work is slow but good.
At Tapu very good work is being done by this body.
No Seventh Day Adventist Missions are in the Area.

Roads:
For the most part roads were poor and stress was laid on the matter of attention to them.
New routes were laid out where necessary i.e. at Orage part of Punai and Tapu and Tamare.
Since the return of the Patrol Shovels have been issued to the Luluai and work commenced on them.

REST HOUSES.
At Orage the House has fallen into irremediable disrepair and during the Patrol's stay work was commenced on a new building.
At Punai a new rest-house and police and carrier's shelter have been constructed.
At Tirai there is need of shelter and the natives are constructing a house.

GENERAL:
In the main the Patrol found the area satisfactory but in need of more impetus to Administrative Control.
The first stages of consolidation have been overcome but the evolution from the reaction of enthusiasm must begin.

(C.R.Croft.)
Officer in Charge.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

Rawa,
Madang District
2nd Feb 1938

The District Officer,
Madang.

Subject: Patrol Report No.4. 1937/38

Object: (1) Consolidation
(2) General Administrative Work

Duration : 21st January 1938 to 26th January 1938

Area Patrolled : North- Western Rawa Villages.

Personnel : Corporal Poligombi No 662 Native Constables Silia No 517 Vagelo No 1024 Nimbiria No 387 Hanowai No 1111 Anuwa No 1028. C.R.Croft Patrol Officer.

Diary:

January 21st: Journey made to Asapuia on route passing through villages of Kainantu, Kainufintenu and Yaunaua, which have been visited recently. Halts were made to attend to minor affairs. The roads were in excellent order. Visits were paid to Mr Feudon and Mr Dodds to attend to Native Labour matters.

22nd: Matters adjusted at Asapuia Village. Ayonentenu visited and found in good order. The Census of Ayonentenu was checked and the natives addressed. This whole area is now quiet.

23rd: Day observed. Natives of Yaruna at rest house and sorcery matters were adjusted. Marriage question adjusted at Anonentenu. Police and Carrier's Rest houses built.

24th: Journey made to Puruna. Roads and rest house in good order. Village very neat and commendable. The census was checked. Tuta village visited and the census revised: minor matters were attended to. But three families remain at Naunuka village, which was inspected and the census revised.

25th: Journey made to Unantu and thence to Bilimoia. At Unantu the Census was revised and various minor matters were attended to. The village is under good control. At Bilimoia the natives were addressed and the census checked. The natives are not very pliable as yet. With their consent and agreement a route for the road was laid out and work commenced on it.

26th: Journey made to Ainsenting: the census was revised and two sanitary matters attended to. Time was not allowed for longer consent with the natives.

A a return had to be made to meet the mail. Office of Madang, 2nd March.

Native Situation:

The area visited is now quiet and a greater attention to Administrative matters is in evidence. The nervousness previously reported at Asapuia and Anonamtu has for the most part ,disappeared and various matters were able to be adjusted.

Punanu shows the most advanced control of the villages visited no doubt due to the influence of the Paramount Lulai Amorai. His work is his own, and the surrounding villages is to be commended.

Bilimoia village has settled down but it's enmity with Pumasi, although not now carried out with arms, manifests itself in many ways.
Seeing the new rest-house constructed by the Bilimoia unfortunately was sufficient for the Pumasi natives that Bilimoia had solicited the Administration's aid to punish them for some past intervillage dispute,and they deserted their village on our approach.
That such a tendency exists is regrettable and although every effort is made , is hard to avoid.
The attitud is gradually being overcome.
That adultery and marriage matters are brought to the Patrol, shows a fair advance.
To maintain this advance is the difficulty.

Asapuia:

Show an improvement. Their roads are cut and in general matters are orderly.
Sorcery matters were attended to and to a certain extent adjusted.

Abenakenu:

In good order and paying more attention to Administrative matters.

Avoaeniai:

Small matters were adjusted in their village and the census checked.
They have lost their previous nervousness almost completely.
Good roadwork has been done by them and the intervillage disturbance between that and the Abenakenu seems settled for the time.

Punanu:

Under the paramount Lulai, Amorai this village evidences a good state of control.
His attitude is genuine and as a result of this his authority is directed in a straightforward manner and ensures the smooth running of his village., and those immediately near it.

Tuta:

Minor matters were adjusted and the Census checked.
Under the influence of Punanu it shows an almost equal state of control that is from a local standpoint.

Nasumkau:

But three families remain in the village, the remainder having recently returned to Yomoripi, near Uninafintenu, from whence they originally migrated at the time of the death of A.D.O. Mack.

Uisenitu:

This village as well shows a great improvement: they frequently visit the station.
The roads and village are in a fair condition and an interest in his work is evinced by the Lulai.
Minor matters were attended to and the census revised.
There is still room for further advance, however.

Bilimoia:

Quiet. One of the objects of the Patrol was to make adjustments between they and the Pumasi group in regard to thefts committed. Enmity is long standing.
Unfortunately this was not able to be carried out owing to the timidity of the Pumasi people and the necessity of returning to the Station.
Contact as more being made with these people : it is anticipated

ipated that shortly satisfaction will be acheived in this regard and the matter settled. Roadwork has been done.

Aiamontina:

The village is very satisfactory.
Complaints were adjusted and the Census taken.
The natives are now conforming well to Administrative methods as a result of the concentration recently centred on them.
Besides the Lulai, two other Leading men are now showing considerable interest in village affairs and a consequent betterment is evident.
These leading men are in reality of an equal status with the Lulai in their own political and social organisation.
A new village has been built within three quarters of a mile westward of the old site.

Roads:

Throughout the area patrolled the roads, without exception were very good.
The present interest shown in this work tends to consolidation.

Rest Houses:

Rest Houses are in good repair.
At Asapuia rest houses for Police and Carriers were made.
Bilihoia Villagers have constructed a rest-house immediately overlooking their village. In this they were aided by Umantu Village.

Census:

At each Village the Census was checked and in several cases new Village Books made out.
The former that census taking is indirectly associates with sorcery still maintains a slight hold.
As a consequence complete statistics were unable to be attained.
The figures given should be approximately 80% complete.
They show a fair increase.

Lulais:

For the most part, control of the villages is well carried out.
At Asapuia the amalgamation with Asimu village has detracted from the latter fully recognising the powers of the Asapuia Lulai and subsidiary power is being given to one of their number to remedy this
The Lulai of Bilihoia although not the leading man of the village has assumed a control and his authority is more or less recognised.
He is not, however, entirely satisfactory.

(C.R.Croft.)

Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

Ramu,
Madang District
17:1:38

The District Officer,
Madang.

Subject: Patrol Report No [illegible] 1937/38

Object: Adjustment of Dispute between Abiera and Araipinka Villages.
Census Taking.
General Administrative and Consolidation Work.

Duration: January 6th to January 13th inclusive.

Area Patrolled: South to West Ramu Villages.

Personnel: Corporal Poligombie No 662 Native Constable Silla No 517, Wagelo No 1024, Kunagre No 972 Geri No 1033 and Baguelo No 1228:
C.R.Croft, Patrol Officer.

Diary:

January 6th: Left Ramu and pitched Camp between Tai-ora and Abiera Villages. Heavy rain.
Enquiries made re accusation of sorcery by Araipinka against Abiera.
Abiera natives nervous as a result of this and had dispersed mostly towards Orara village.

7th: Tai-ora hamlets of Koreua and Ontabura visited and an census was taken. Roads and bridges as far as the village were in good order but further on roadwork was attended to.
Minor matters were adjusted.
Some Abiera natives at the Camp and contact was attempted with the main village but with no result.

8th: Journey made and camp pitched near Orara Village day spent in obtaining contact with Orara with the hope of contacting Abiera through them, and on road-work.
In the evening contact was established and some Orara natives went to settle the minds of, and bring back the Abiera villagers.

9th: Day observed. Census taken of Orara Village and native addressed. Medical work.
Later in the day roadwork was begun by them.
Abiera Village was contacted and food brought to the Patrol

10th:
Journey made to Abiera where the natives had had time to regain confidence.
Matters were discussed with them concerning the sorcery allegations made against them by Araipinka.
Census taken and to a great extent the nervousness overcome.
Journey made to Araipinka with Abiera natives and the sorcery matter was adjusted. Roads good and village clean.
Census taken and minor affairs attended to.

11th:
Patrol visited Porebarunka and Aporo where a census was taken.
En route Karupintenu was inspected and a census obtained.
The natives were addressed re various matters.
Minor matters were attended to and the site laid out for a road.
Patrol arrived at Yanabe.

12th:
Census taken at Yanabe but there were not a good number present. The natives were encouraged to visit the station more often.
Journey made to Omapinka and the census was taken.
Affairs discussed with the natives.
Slept at Yompossi.

13th:
For a first census there was a good gathering present.
The roads are well tended and the affairs in general of the village in good order. Various matters attended to.
Return made to Kema.

Native Situation:

For some months now the area visited has been quiet but owing to the death of a youth of Araipinka village and consequent allegations of sorcery against Abiera the situation became uneasy; with the result that Abiera deserted their village.
Orara, being generally of close relationship with Abiera shared the fears which were nourished and also deserted their village.
It is unfortunate that such is the tendency.
Contacts were made through friendly villages with Orara and through them, Abiera and together with Araipinka the source of the nervousness was adjusted.
That Abiera came to Araipinka for discussion means something.
Efforts were made on the native's regaining confidence to convince them that action would never be taken to detain any of their number, without first first discussing an accusation against them with them.
In most other villages this principal is working, i.e. the amicable adjusting of disputes by reference to the station by both parties.
In the Omapinka area the natives were less confident than had been expected.
They do not frequently visit the station.
In the future more concentration will be given them.

Tui-ora village.

Quiet. The census should be almost complete.
The situation with them is good.

Orara Village:

After confidence had been restored discussions were held and the census taken. They are settling down, and are making their roads.

Abiera Village:

Not much confidence is placed with the Luluai.

On gaining contact the natives were addressed not to heed reports received from other villagers re action supposed to be taken against them but to visit the officer and ascertain the truth. In this they were only too willing to concur. Their faith in beginning to be gained in it, and since the return of the patrol they have visited the station. Despite the actual reason of the death of the youth of Araipinka, Abiera villagers admitted that they had made sorcery against him and in the discussion which ensued paid compensation.
Affairs seem now to be on a good footing.

Araipinka Village:
Quiet and are beginning to accept Administrative methods well. Matters were finalised in their village concerning their allegations against Abiera Village. Their roads are not well laid out and suggestions were made concerning this.

Karupintenu Village:
This village is not often patrolled but the natives are in a good state of control. They are situated near Onglunka Mission Station. A census was taken of them which should be approximately 80% complete. Administrative matters were discussed with them.

Peraberunka and Apamu #
Apamu village has amalgamated with Peraberunka; they both have originally migrated from Yanabo Village. The village and roads were orderly and the natives are tractable. Minor matters were adjusted.

Yanabo Village:
Here there is not the control evident as in other villages visited. The Lulai does not seem a powerful man and is an evasive type. A census was taken and various matters were discussed. The natives were encouraged to visit the station more frequently. During the patrol's stay an attempt was made to improve the roads.

Ornapinka (Normumpimpa) Village:
Here a good authority can be noticed. They are quite peaceful at present. Complaints were adjusted and a census taken and the natives urged to improve their roads.

Yomposai Village:
A good number were present for the census and it should be approximately 90% complete. They seem a tractable village and have all matters in good order. Their leading man Emanto is of good authority and much was done through him.

Lulais:
For the most part the control of the villages is well carried out except in the case of Abiera and Yanabo. In both cases the duties of an official was discussed with the two Lulais concerned. Response is beginning to be noticed. The villages of Karupintenu and Yomposai are under good control by Porserimi and Emanto respectively. Neither village has an official and it is suggested that these men be made Lulais of Karupintenu and Yomposai respectively. Porserimi is the acknowledged leader in his village and his command is good.
Likewise Emanto is respected as the Leader of Yomposai

Lalais(Cont).

In both cases the matter of leadership was discussed with the entire village and the men mentioned were given recognition.

Census:

This is thought to be Approximately 80% complete for the villages visited.
At Tai-ora Araipinka and Yamabo a census has been previously taken, although no record exists.
Consequently the accuracyof the census in these villages not previously included in statistics stands to be checked on future patrols.

Roads:

For the most part the roads were good. The road to Omora from Tai-ora was laid out and from Omora back to Abiora, and a start on it has been made by the natives.
At Yamabo and Ormapinka little or no effort had been made on improvement.
The natives of these villages later began a more presentable track.
Interest in such roadwork has a good effect on the natives.

Carriers:

Carriers were obtained fromKainantu, Kaininantu, Airamatina, Kilimoia and Pumanu and were used as porters satisfactorily.

General Remarks:

Heavy rain retarded work to a certain extent.
The patrol operated within a ten mile circuit of Asaro Station.
The distance of this circuit will be gradually increased as control penetrates.
Several of the villages visited will now be included in regular patrols.

(C.H.Croft.)

Patrol Officer.

<u>TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.</u>

Bogia
Madang District
21.12.37

The District Officer,
Madang.

Patrol Report No 1937/38
<u>By CP.G. Elliott- north-western Ramu villages</u>

The patrol was a necessary one and was well carried out.
The effect of a prolonged sojourn alone in the area having a good moral bearing on the natives.

<u>Census:</u>

It is proposed to revise the census of the entire area within the next several months.
Difficulty is experienced in this and the figures given can only be approximate.

<u>Luluais:</u>

It had been brought up by the natives in several instances that the man wearing the luluai's hat was not the actual leader of the group. Thus an amount of prevarication was made possible in dealings with them and the intrinsic contacts necessary could not be fully established.
Hence the secondary object of the patrol in ascertaining the true position in regard to leadership.
Subject to approval where cases are fully investigated and ascertained the transferring of the luluaiship to the actual leader would greatly benefit the groups concerned.

<u>Native Situation:</u>

The change of attitude resulting from the patrol seems to be genuine as is evidenced in the more frequent visits of these natives to the station.
Consolidation will be further effected when time permits.

(C.E.Crofts)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

District of Madang
RAMU Police Post
20th December 1937

District Officer,
MADANG

Patrol Report No. 37/38

Object	1. General consolidation 2. Investigation of chieftainship in certain villages. 3 Census of certain villages.
Personnel	N/Cs 313 BELIA, 1037 [illegible], 1111 [illegible]. Mr N.C. Elliott, A.D/O.
Duration	20th November to 18th December.

Diary

Nov 20 Left Ramu for [illegible] passing through [illegible] KAINANTU and [illegible] villages. Natives from No. [illegible] and [illegible] visited camp. Peace ceremony between [illegible] and [illegible].

21 Sunday Visited [illegible] and [illegible] villages to make contact. Unsuccessful.

22 Visited [illegible] and [illegible] villages. Partial contact made. Visited [illegible].

23 Visited [illegible]. [illegible] natives visited camp.

24 ~~Visited~~ Natives of [illegible] visited camp also [illegible] promised to disarm. Natives roadmaking.

25 Returned to Ramu. O.i C. on patrol.

26 At Ramu. Native labour work.

27 Returned to camp. Natives working on road. [illegible] brought in their weapons and sorcery.

28 Sunday Day observed

29 Natives of [illegible] visited camp and others working on road. Ill with diarrhoea.

30 Ill with diarrhoea.

Dec 1 Natives came up in large numbers to accompany patrol to [illegible].

Dec 1 cont. Visited Mr [illegible]'s camp.

Dec 2 Visited AIYUKEMENU, ASOKEMENU and ABENAKENU.

3 Left YAUKEMENU for AIYUKEMENU, camped. Visited Mr J.Dodd's camp.

4 Visited Mr R.Rowlands camp. and KAIKEMANTU village.

5 Sunday Natives of ABENAKENU and ASOKANTU working on roads and rest house.

6 Left for Nsuta to meet District Officer [illegible].

7 Returned to camp. Visited Mr A.J. Readons Camp.

8 Moved to ANOKANTU. Natives of ABENAKENU and AFUTUA visited camp. and others working on roads.

9 Left for Nsuta to meet District Officer [illegible].

10 Returned to camp. visiting KAIKEMANTU KEKETUAKRU and OKOKENKU en route.

11 Visited ABENAKENU and a hamlet of KEKETUA-ANTU. Natives of TUKU and ASEKRU working on roads.

12 Sunday Lined ABENAKENU and KAIKEMANTU.

13 Lined YAUKEMENU, ANUMA and ADUAMA.

14 Left for Nsuta to meet District Officer.

15 At Nsuta.

16 Returned to camp. Lined KAIKEMANTU KEKETUAKRU and OKOKENKU en route. Investigated chieftainship of KEKETUAKRU.

17 Lined ASOKANTU and investigated chieftain-ship.

18 Returned to KANU.

General

The villages visited in the earlier part of the patrol were not censused as they were at first rather nervous and it was not until just before the patrol left that they regained their confidence and came up freely.

The village of KAIKEMANTU alone had previously been lined and had no hesitation in coming to the camp. The hamlet, ANUMA, which had been giving a good deal of trouble, and had refused to line with YAUKEMENU during the 1936 census, were now persuaded to come in, and it is thought that the census of this hamlet is about 80% complete.

The KAIKEMANTU and ABENAKENU books are now about 90% complete, although in the case of the latter,

one small-group, the [illegible], had formerly been included with them. In the last year this latter group has killed a num of [illegible], and the two groups are no longer friendly with the result that the [illegible] went into hiding during the stay of the patrol and were not included in the census.

[illegible], and [illegible] are now also about 80-90% complete, while [illegible] is estimated as about 75-80%.

At [illegible], only those who had previously had their names taken came up, and the same happened at [illegible]. However contact was made with those who had hidden and had the patrol not been cut short it is probable that they would have lost their nervousness entirely. It is thought that a later patrol through this area will be successful in obtaining their names. Some of this nervousness is due to the fact that immediately after the last patrol here in 1936, when the names were taken, an outbreak of influenza and sores occurred in the area and the superstitious mind of the natives connected the two, and most of them were afraid that if they gave their names to another patrol, they also would be afflicted.

Stress was laid on the fact that the sore outbreak occurred mainly among those who had not given their names earlier and only about 10% of the deaths were of those whose names were recorded. Unfortunately stress was also placed on the beneficial influence of injections to counteract frambosia and sores, but as it happened a missionary had given an injection about a year ago, and the patient had died, as far as could be ascertained, from a later attack of influenza, but the natives had a tendency to attribute the death to the [illegible] injection. As far as possible, this idea was discredited, but the only method of finally disposing of the idea would be to make a series of successful injections.

Chieftainship of Village Groups.

Some of the disturbances in the area were said to be due to the fact that the wrong men were had been appointed Jaluni and the natives ignored his authority.

At [illegible] and [illegible] the matter was investigated thoroughly and it appears that in both these places mistakes had been made.

In the local dialect, the word for chiefs is [illegible], while that for village elder is [illegible].

When the hats were first given to the Native Jalunis, the natives were questioned about their chiefs but apparently the latter were afraid that they would be held responsible for trouble in the villages, and so they hid with all their families.

When the patrol arrived and started questioning the natives, no mention was made of the real chiefs, the [illegible], and the only men willing to come forward and receive the hats were some of the [illegible], usually junior men, as the seniors were in hiding with the [illegible]. Where this has occurred, the [illegible] has remained the real authority among the natives themselves, while the man with the Jaluni's hat was expected to be the scapegoat.

Actually the authority of the [illegible] in his village is very real, and very few natives dispute it. One

whereas when one of the KAKOMANDE has been given a luluai's hat, unless his wishes coincide with those of the AYAPANANANDA he is ignored.

At KEKETUANTU, the man who had been given the hat was one HANAI.I, who although the fighting chief of the village and one of the KAKOMANDE, was really a native of URAHADA, which he had left because of some trouble he had caused there. The AYAPANANANDA of KEKETUANTU is one BURAIA, and the other natives, even HANAI.I until recently, obey him readily. Lately however, HANAI.I has been the cause of further trouble, as a result of which he was imprisoned at Ramu, and the village is now settling down under BURAIA.

At ANGHANTU the position is similar. The AYAPANANANDA, one KOFIO, and most of the KAKOMANDE, hid, and hats were given to two men AKUANAIO and ANTUMARAS ; Kofio however retaining his authority while the two men with hats were to be scapegoats, according to native idea.

The natives now admit that at the time inquiries were first made concerning the leader of the village, they had all been instructed ~~xx~~ by the AYAPANANANDA to conceal him and all mention of him, and apparently he nominated one man to receive the hat and so the misconception arose.

Now that the position has been clarified these false luluais are prepared to hand over their hats to the real leader.

It is remarkable the effect that these investigations had on the natives. At both KEKETUANTU and ANGHANTU after the matter had been settled there was general rejoicing among the natives and it is thought that the work of the patrols in these villages will be much easier than in the past.

Among other facts, it was found that the heir apparent to the leadership of a village or group is called TENTIHAI.ANTANE, and as he is a younger man than the AYAPANANANDA, he very often acts as the latter's deputy, particularly in matters which necessitate leaving the village, as the old man is usually too old to ~~work~~ walk for any considerable distance.

The office of AYAPANANANDA is apparently hereditary, and passes from father to son, or if the son is too young, the brother of the former holder takes over until his death, when it reverts to the son of the first holder. If however this son is still too young, it passes to the son of the brother, if he is of age.

In practice however, a blood relative may have greater claims than a real brother, but his was not investigated fully as the natives became restless under continual questioning and the matter was dropped. Time did not permit of it being resumed on a later date.

__Native Situation__

In the ISOPUNANU area, the IKORENU natives had, some ~~xxxxxxxx~~ months ago, stolen several pigs from RYEOIKONTENU village. This matter was settled, satisfactorily during the visit of the patrol.

About seven years ago or more, the men of YUTEMKENU killed the luluai of KO" PUNANU. A few years later, the YAMENTUENU, friends of the Punanu, killed the

luluai of YOYENAKENU. When about nine months ago, the son of the dead PUNANU luluai, now fully grown, saw his father's killers at a funeral feast at PUNANU so in turn killed him. The punanu's then went to YOYENAKENU and finding a man unarmed, trapping birds, killed him.

This matter was dealt with by the officer at Kainantu at the time, and thought to be settled, but since then the YOYENAKENU killed a man from PUNANU and another from YAUENTENU. These two villages joined forces and killed two from YOYENAKENU who returned the compliment by killing one from each village again. The YAUENTENU then raided YOYENAKENU and burnt all the houses, and destroyed the gardens but had one of their number killed during the clash.

At the beginning of September,

Matters in this portion of the area were in such a state that it was a primary object of the patrol to settle the trouble once and for all rather than to allow it to continue.

When the patrol arrived, all parties except No 2 PUNANU hid in the bush. These had been to the Kainantu station a few weeks ago and had asked that something be done, as they were tired of the continual killing, and desired peace, only a few younger men of this village being still intractable. Although not asked to do so, the PUNANU natives brought all their weapons up to the camp and destroyed them, a day or so after the patrol arrived.

After a few days, contact was made with the different villages and they gradually returned to their houses. SOSORENTENU and YAUENTENU were persuaded to disarm and so did their opponents, the YOYENAKENU. The work of peacemaking was slightly delayed because on the day after the arrival of the patrol, the YOYENAKENU found a native woman from YAUENTENU hiding in the bush which was considered YOYENAKENU property, so promptly shot her.

However when all parties had disarmed, a peace ceremony, consisting of an exchange of food followed by a feast, was held and later both sides worked together on the roads. Men from all villages later accompanied the patrol as carriers and for several weeks worked side by side without friction.

It is thought that the trouble is settled, but whether permanently or not, time alone will tell, and the majority of the natives seem to be sincere in their desire for peace. As compensation has been paid for all those killed, it is thought that there will ~~xxxxxdesirexfor~~ not be the desire for revenge which existed formerly and caused the sporadic outbreaks.

A rest house has been erected in a central position, to which natives from all the villages can come without having to pass through the ground of another, so that another possible quarrel has been eliminated.

At YAUENTENU, one village group, the AMUNA, had, last September, given trouble to Mr E.J. Kennedy, a miner, but after a visit to the village last month the natives changed their attitude toward him and settled down. The position was again examined by the patrol and found to be satisfactory. This group has apparently been troublesome for some time, and when the last census of the area was made in February of last year, they had refused to line. Now they did so, and probably about 80% came forward.

The ANGNAKENU-ANONANTU peoples were found to be in a disturbed state owing to an outbreak of killing by a small hamlet, consisting of breakaways from the main groups.

[illegible] The troublemakers from ABENAKENU had killed the luluai of the village about nine months ago, and although ABENAKENU were satisfied to take no further action, relations were strained. About September, the small son of the leader of this hamlet died and his father attributed the death to sorcery on the part of the ANDHANTU luluai, so he shot the latter's [illegible] while she was working in her garden. A month or so later his village attacked ANDHANTU and killed a man and woman. Some men from his village burnt the rest house at ABENAKENU, telling the natives who remonstrated with them that if there were no rest house in which to sleep, the patrol would not come near them.

Their houses were visited, but their occupants dispersed among their friends and remained in hiding. The work of the patrol was interrupted by the necessity of returning to [illegible] to meet the District Officer and so some days were spent away from the natives and opportunity for complete contact was not possible in the time available. In spite of this friendly contact was made with [illegible], and, just at the end, with a portion of the ABUPWIA peoples which is said never to have been visited by a patrol and which was extremely nervous at first. Time did not permit of these last named natives being fully contacted, and so no census of them was attempted, but a subsequent patrol would probably be successful.

A new rest house was built nearer ANDHANTU, and all the natives in the area, with the exception of the originators of the trouble, worked continuously on their roads.

Unfortunately the patrol was cut short as the [illegible] officer was recalled to [illegible] but it is considered that a few more days would have allowed contact to be made with the troublemakers and the matter could have been settled, but it is thought that the way has been prepared for a later patrol to finally succeed.

Throughout the patrol, it was impressed on the [illegible] natives that the time was ripe for them, the most backward of the mountain peoples, to make more contact with whites, by working, for the Administration, for Missions, or for private employers such as miners. It has been the policy in the past ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~, so far as can be ascertained, not to use [illegible] natives as carriers or labourers, because of their untrustworthy and shiftless nature. Some results were obtained in that natives from KAINANTU and [illegible] groups accompanied the patrol to [illegible] and ANDHANTU and worked fairly continuously on construction of the rest houses and roads. Also the [illegible] village have visited the [illegible] station and volunteered to carry for the next patrol.

The [illegible] and [illegible] groups have now settled down once more and have put in a good deal of excellent work on their roads.

Roads

Since the beginning of the fighting season, last August, the natives have been neglecting their roads, even those villages which took no part in the fighting. However, during the patrol, they recommenced work, and villages, such as TUTA and [illegible], some distance from the route of the patrol, made special efforts to have their work complete before they were visited. As mentioned above, the patrol was cut short, and these two villages were not visited as had been intended, but the credit for this work must be given to the Paramount Luluai, who accompanied the patrol, and went ahead, preparing the natives for its arrival, and in several cases urging the more nervous

of them to come forward freely, and not go into hiding as they at first thought of doing.

Although some did go into hiding, he was of great assistance in bringing them back to their villages.

1762.

(H.C.Elliott)
M/S

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

Rema,
District of Madang
17th December 1937.

The District Officer,
Madang.

Subject : Patrol Report No M. 1937/38

Object : General Administrative Work
Consolidation Work
Adjustment of Disturbances between Gwaimba and Bena Groups.

Duration : November 25th to December 6th inclusive

Area Patrolled:
Villages of the Gadsup Area.

Personnel : L/C Maniwa 820 Biki 933 Nat.Const.
Wagelo Nat Const. 1024, Managan 972
Gori 1033, Jambelo 387, Wawai362
C.R.Croft Patrol Officer.

Diary:

November 24th: Left Rema.Amona visited en route ;roads not well tended and natives set to work cleaning them them. Visit made to Agricultural Station Aiyura.Journey made to Amona where natives met the patrol.

25th:

Adjustments made. Natives from Tembenakenu at Rest House. Census checked of Amona and the hamlets of Nokampi Gwaguna and Wapepa. The roads were in a moderate condition and were cleaned during the Patrol's stay. Gwaguna seems to be settling down and working well under the Seventh Day Adventist Station Nearby.

26th:

Journey made to Sansaura where a census was taken of the village and it's hamlets- Amela and Gwaimba. A good gathering was present and little nervousness was seen. Complaints were brought and adjusted, these of a varied nature showing confidence.

27th:

Adjustments made between Aureu and Sansaura. The two villages are of a different linguistic group and do not mix well. Journey made to Bena Bena. Census checked. The villagers were nervous at first due mainly to the unsettled state resultant from the killing of their Luluai by the Bena people. This has had a deep effect on them. Minor matters were attended to and repairs effected to the rest house. Word sent to Bena of the patrol's desire to discuss affairs with them.

28th:

Journey made to Bena to make overtures re their killing of the Luluai of Gasura. The Patrol was received as was the previous Patrol with actions of hostility.The party was attacked and in self defence two natives were regrettably killed in the fracas (vide Separate report) On its settling and before further hostilities the party returned to

Nov 28th: (cont) camp to await opportunity of better contact.
Towards evening several of the Bena natives came to the patrol and relations were established

29th:
Large number of Bena natives arrived and contact was made. Discussions held with they and natives of Gwasura and Sassoura. Friendly relations were restored and gifts exchanged. Absond feeting was reached.

30th:
Journey made to Arua. Census taken together with that of Abesia. Roads and village well tended. Minor matters were adjusted. Several Officials from the Mahobe District present

Dec 1st:
Journey made to Kerake where the census was checked and minor matters adjusted. The work of the officials is very good.
Aga (Kambaidam) visited and census revised.
In both these villages a good standard of control is evidenced in the well cut roads and the type of complaint brought for adjustment.

2nd:
Patrol arrived at Puntibessa. En route a halt was made at Dombiteka where administrative matters were attended to. At Puntibessa the Census was revised and general work attended to. The natives are assuming a fair degree of control although not of the standard of Aga Arua or Kerake.

3rd:
Journey made to Mimmamarien census checked and discussions held with the natives. Complaints adjusted.

4th:
Patrol came to Mamerain. Here routine matters were attended to. The natives do not show much advancement and were addressed on improving their roads and general matters.

5th:
Journey made to Kuntema. The natives are settling and a good gathering was present. Adjustments were made and the census revised. They were addressed as the desirability of friendly relations with the neighbouring villages and discussions were held with they and natives of Puntibessa and Mamerain who were present. Their roads are poor and a start was made on these during the Patrol's stay.

6th:
Patrol returned to Bena visiting Adjura Village en route.

Native Situation:
In the area patrolled the tenor of the villages for the most part shows a steady advancement on the last report of it.
The main patrolled villages inuding to a fair degree of control In the Kerake Arua and Kambaidam villages the position is nearing that of semi-controlled places.
Matters were brought to the patrol for adjustment by most peoples and only in the outlying cases was any degree of nervousness noted.
Still the unexpected can always happen and only constant contact can continue this advance.
At Gwasura and Sassoura the villagers were in a state of unrest due to the hostile actions of the Bena Natives; this was adjusted and now in general with most other villages gradually learning that they can settle disputes without recourse to arms by reporting them to the Station, no fear of outbreak need be anticipated unless under warranted provocation.
A close watch is kept on the area and with patrolling and the natives visiting the station such provocation can be checked

Native Situations (cont)

Akama Group

Quiet. In several instances natives of the remoter village of Tombenakoma have committed thefts from Akama. Some of the Tombenakoma were present and in one case the matter was adjusted. It will be necessary in the near future to include the village in patrols.
The Akama natives are steady and visit the Agricultural Station at Ajuro regularly and on the whole are steady.

Sunagawa Group:

Some degree of uneasiness was noticed in regard to the recent killing of the Luluai of Omoura-a friendly village but on its adjustment normality was restored.
The group however does not seem very progressive. The Luluai although very pleasible being a great aid in Administrative matters. After a private talk with him he seemed to show more zeal in his work.

Omoura Group:

At first the natives were timid but later came in large numbers bringing food and for discussion and census purposes.
They show signs of accepting Administrative methods and brought forward various matters for settlement by the patrol.
The killing of their Luluai by the Bena natives had effected them and the surrounding natives very much but after the subsidence xxxxxxx of the patrol's visit to Bena Village were only too willing to settle all past differences and make adjustments. These were effected on a sound basis.
That friendly relations now exist is evidenced in the fact that twice since the return of the patrol the natives have visited the station together.

Aroma Group (Bena):

About five months ago a quarrel arose between these and the Omoura natives in regard to the loss of a pig. The Omoura people denied the theft and the Bena natives apparently dropped the matter.
They then told the Luluai of Omoura that they had pigs they would sell him.
He went to Bena and the matter of the lost pig was revived and the Luluai was killed.
In October A.P.O. Elliott visited the village to discuss the matter and was received with hostility.
The present patrol made full enquiries into the matter and on visiting the village for discussion was also attacked. In the fracas which ensued two natives were killed.
Later on contacting the village success was met with and full discussions were able to be held, the neighbouring villages of Omoura and Sasamura being present.
Amicability was restored and the people were mixing freely when the patrol left.
Fuller details are given in the separate report.

Afam:

Quiet and working well. Their village and roads are well tended xxx. They are fairly advanced.

Yorabe:

Steady: matters were adjusted . Good work is being done here by the Luluai and several boys who have returned from indentures.

Ago or Kambaidam:

Well advanced: the work of the Luluai and Tultul is good and the village is kept in clean order.

Puntibonga Group:

Quiet: their response to Administrative methods is good and various types of complaints are brought forward for adjustment. They had suffered from fever and accused the Mandome and Aroma Villages of sorcery. The matter was adjusted

[illegible]:
Quiet. The roads and villages are neat. More settled relations now exist between they and the Pontibusa Villages. The [illegible] people of the same linguistic group have gone to the [illegible] Valley expressing fear of the Pontibusa. As this fear is now groundless it is desirable that they return to their village or if they desire it to amalgamate with Kimmenarion. Residence of mountainous people in the hot swampy countries has proved fatal to their health. The previous sojourn of the Kimmenarion on the [illegible] Flats and the rapid deletion of their numbers from 200 to the present 69 is further evidence of this. Arrangements were made for the Luluis of Kimmenarion and Pontibusa to make overtures for their return. Later a patrol will endeavour to consolidate this.

[illegible]:
Quiet : they were not so progressive as some of the other villages visited and were urged to remedy this and also improve their roads.

[illegible]:
The natives are settling down well and seem more confident in the census a good number of new names were added. Adjustments were brought to the patrol and it is thought that with further consolidation they will be in line with the average Gadsup villages.

[illegible]:
Quiet. They frequently visit the station .

Carriers:
To the present [illegible] - [illegible] and [illegible] carriers have for the most part been used at [illegible]. On the patrol, as a result of discussions with them to this end, some natives from [illegible], [illegible], [illegible] [illegible] and [illegible] came forward to carry out the porterage and from them were chosen sufficient for the journey. These were used with great satisfaction. As well they had the opportunity to see more advanced villages and the contacts with them. The effect should be beneficial.

Roads:
For the most part the roads were well cut and tended. Stress has been laid on this as a deterrent to fighting and the response has been good. The [illegible] Natives acting as porters also took notice of the work which can be done without Police supervision and at present are emulating the villages they have seen. The road between [illegible] and Kundena is practically non-existent and a start was made on this. Apart from this even in the lesser controlled villages efforts have been made to improve the tracks.

Rest Houses:
At [illegible] and Kimmenarion new rest houses were constructed before the arrival of the patrol. At [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] and Pontibusa repairs were effected. At Kundena there is no rest house and a start was made on one to be completed by the natives.

Census:
At each village the census was revised. This is tentative but is approximately 80% complete. Apart from the obtaining of statistics the fact of the natives lining is, in a sense, a good form of consolidation . The fear which is prevalent throughout the [illegible] and Gadsup areas that lining for census purposes is directly responsible and connected with the deaths from Malarial fever and Influenza did not allow a full check and accounted for, mainly, the instances of timidity. Endeavours were made to overcome this fear.

Medical:
At Karake [illegible] and Kimmenarion large sores were

ontinued.
Each of these villages has frequent contact with the Mathura Valley and this is thought to account for a good deal of the infection.
As far as was possible attention was given.

Policing.
At every opportunity it was endeavoured to build up the power of the Tehsildar and the natives were witnessed to this effect. On the whole the control of the villages is well carried out by the officials.

Station activities.
Apart from quiet work getting in touch with & regards station work.activity.
This is a holiday period for the Lutheran Missionaries, the teachers and helpers of both they and the Seventh Day Adventists were useful interpreters and in contacts with the natives, in several instances.

Territory of New Guinea.

Rawa,
Madang District
17th December 1937.

The District Officer,
Madang.

Shooting Affray at Rawa -26th November 1937.

Concerning the above I beg to report as follows:-
During this the fighting season, on receiving complaints of outbreaks, although attention is given as soon as possible, fullest enquiries are made before any action is taken.
For some months now reports have been received from the Gmoura and Gmeamra villages of the hostility of the Rawa natives. It was the subject of an enquiry by sP.O. Murphy, (vide Patrol Report of 12th August 1937) and sP.O. Elliott, (Patrol Report No.30 37/38).
The Rawa natives had repeatedly threatened the complainant villages and the killing of the Tultul of Gmoura brought matters to a climax.
The Gmoura people who have accepted conformity with administrative methods to a fair degree keenly desired some compromise to be reached and were supported by the Gamgamun villages.
Rawa village is not more than two hours walking distance from the main road and has a Rest-House, but is not frequently visited.
The enquiries of the present patrol only confirmed the report of sP.O. Elliott that at about the end of July 1937 the Rawa natives accused the Gmoura Villages of stealing a pig from them. This was denied by the Gmoura and apparently the matter was dropped.
Later the Rawa people told the Tultul of Gmoura that they had pigs they would sell him. He and another native went to Gmoura and there the matter of the missing pig was revived. In the disturbance which ensued the Tultul of Gmoura was shot and in running back along the road the remainder of the Rawa group ambushed him and killed him. The other native from Gmoura escaped.
The Gmoura natives that night recovered the body of their Tultul with many arrows in it and buried it, retaining the arrows as evidence.
On the 27th November a message was sent the Rawa people through natives of the friendly village of Awa that the patrol desired to discuss the matter with them, but our overtures were spurned. Consequently the following day the journey was made to them for discussion, the road following the bed of a large stream for most of the way. From the steep sides trees had been felled to obstruct the path.
On coming to the village opportunity was not given us for parley as a repetition of the visit of the former patrol occurred and the party was attacked, numbers of the natives shooting arrows down on the patrol.
In self defence two Rawa natives were killed.
On the subsidence of the fracas the party withdrew to await an opportunity for contact on a friendlier footing.
This was obtained later in the afternoon when the Tultul and several of his men came to the camp.
On discussion guilt was again admitted of the murder of the Tultul of Gmoura. They expressed regret for the attack on the party of sP.O. Elliott and on the present party and desired peace.
The following day almost the entire village assembled and discussions were held re administrative matters and their attitude to the surrounding natives.

Compensation was paid for the shooting of one of their number and gifts were exchanged between the Chief and Lenura natives.
The Lenura people declared their goodwill to the surrounding villages and to the Administration and a ceremony of truce performed.
In consequence of this no further action was taken as this was considered the better policy under the circumstances.
Later in the afternoon they returned to the patrol bringing food.
Many of them slept that night with the Lenura Carriers.
It was evident that peace was restored and a good feeling reached.
Since then the village has been twice to the station with their firmer adversaries and all matters concerned with their further consolidation were attended to.
It is proposed that a patrol will again visit them in January.

C Rhodes
Patrol Officer

DEPARTMENT OF NEW GUINEA.

Rabaul,
District of Madang.
20:11:37.

The District Officer,
Madang.

Patrol Report No. M. 1937/38
by S/O. Elliot -Kafe Area, Madang.

Native Affairs:
Pleasing that natives are bringing such matters for adjustment.
It remains to be seen whether they are actually losing faith in sorcery, or rather in our power to deal with it.

Dumpafobe-Yalibabis
The acceptance of compensation indicates an advancement in control.

Limestone Caves:
These will be more fully investigated if analysis proves good.

[C.R.Croft.]
O.I.C.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

District of Madang
BENA Police Post

19th November 1937

District Officer
MADANG

Patrol Report n 12/37

Objects	1	Investigation of native complaints in the lower [illegible] valley
	2	General consolidation.
Personnel		Mr [illegible] Elliott, [illegible], and the following native constables; 1003 [illegible] 1037 [illegible] 1091 [illegible]
Duration		12th November to 16th November.

DIARY

Nov 12 Left Bena Bena. Arrived [illegible] Native complaints -deaths thought to be due to sorcery - acts of hostility by [illegible] towards [illegible].

Nov 13 Visited [illegible]. Latter paid compensation to [illegible]. Visited limestone caves.

Nov 14 Left [illegible]. Visited [illegible] and [illegible]. Arrived [illegible].

Nov 15 At [illegible]. Native complaints - suspected sorcery. Natives of [illegible], No 2 [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], and [illegible] visited station.

Nov 16 Luluai of [illegible] visited station. Left [illegible]. Arrived Bena.

NATIVE SITUATION

SORCERY

Recently there have been a number of deaths among the natives in the [illegible] valley, apparently from malaria, but as this is still a strange

disease to these mountain peoples, the first thought that occurs to them is that another village has made poison against them. Four cases were reported while the patrol was at HENGANOFI, and two more at FININTUGU, but in every case the the matter was reported to the patrol to take action instead of starting tribal fighting as would have happened twelve months ago. Enquiries were made into all the circumstances, and it appears that except in one case, sorcery was not at first suspected until the dying person stated that he was the victim of such practices, and named the offender, and in all five cases, the accused was someone against whom the ~~[illegible]~~ such person had a grudge. When this was made clear, the relatives of the dead, modified their attitude, and after a time, were prepared to accept the statement that illness and not sorcery was the cause of death. The most telling argument in persuading them to change their attitude was the case of N/C TANGUR. This constable had been stationed at the FININTUGU Base Camp and was well known to the natives of the area. Some time ago he developed pneumonia and became seriously ill. The local natives attributed this to sorcery by the IKANOFI, a village at that time rather unfriendly to the Administration. As the constable's case was serious, and the natives thought that he would not recover, the IKANOFI did not deny the accusation. But with care and attention Tangur recovered, and this was a severe blow to the prestige of sorcerers in the area, and in particular, to those of IKANOFI. This case, and others, where natives with malaria and gastric disorders have been cured by such medicines as are at the disposal of the patrol, are causing the natives slowly but surely, to lose their faith in sorcery, and now it is very rarely practised in the patrolled area. In the last few months, on every occasion when the natives have made an accusation of sorcery, the accusers have not been very sure of their ground, and have been fairly easily persuaded that death is due to natural causes or disease.

For the increasing prevalence of sub malaria in this area, reference is made to the report of Mr A.G.Ewing, Medical Assistant, who made a patrol of this area last April.

<u>UNANAFORE - KELIBANI</u>

Some years ago the KELIBANI were the aggressors in an attack on the village of UNANAFORE when the village was burnt to the ground and a very large number of people killed. This was settled at the time by the officers then in the area, and it was thought that the matter had been forgotten, but the son of one of the men killed, now having reached manhood, considered that he should exact some form of vengeance, and one night he visited a village of the KELIBANI and set fire to one of the houses, but was chased away by the inhabitants.

The other members of the village of UNANAFORE, fearing reprisals, rearmed, and built a huge stockade round their houses. When visited, they at first adopted a hostile attitude, but as the patrol came closer they hid in the timber. After several hours contact was made with them, and they destroyed

their stockade, and weapons, and the man responsible

paid compensation to the [illegible].

The village of [illegible] is on the edge of the patrolled area, and as far as is known, has never been visited by patrols before. The main group of [illegible] has only been visited twice, and that only in the last six months, so it is only to be expected that they would at first show hostility to a patrol visiting them when they had a guilty conscience.

YONTERI

This had formerly been a very large and powerful group on the [illegible] River just above the present crossing, but other tribes had combined and defeated them in battle, until they split up and became very scattered. Some found refuge with the [illegible] and [illegible] groups, and others went further up the [illegible] River to [illegible] and [illegible]. About three months ago, several who had accompanied Mr Black to Wau and Salamaua, were instrumental in gathering together these scattered remnants and establishing a new YONTERI village a few miles from [illegible], and since then the village has been growing rapidly in size, under the leadership of [illegible], who is recommended as luluai of the new village.

When visited, they stated that the fighting had now definitely ceased in the area, and they were confident that they could re-establish their village and regain their identity as a social unit. More and more of their old villagers are coming back, and it is estimated that if all the YONTERI natives who are now scattered, return, the population of the village will be approximately 200.

[illegible]

A great deal of trust cannot yet be placed in the sincerity of the luluai of [illegible], but it may be that he is still afraid of punishment for his misdemeanours of the past. He was formerly the most feared killer and fighter in the area, and although everything has been done to gain his confidence, and to reassure him, he is still very nervous and never stays very long on the station, when he visits it.

On the other hand, he once went with a patrol to the [illegible] area, and has twice accompanied the officer stationed at [illegible] to [illegible]. Also he has sent men from his village to act as carriers for patrols, and has been of assistance in supplying labour for work on the station and on the drome.

[illegible]

Although the [illegible] people have split up among other villages, during the last month they have cleaned a small portion of their section of the road, and it may be that they will ultimately return to their village as have the YONTERI.

LIMESTONE CAVES

As the Agricultural Department at

AITUBA is desirous of obtaining limestone from some readily accessible source, all native stories which would point to a limestone deposit in the vicinity of the main road have been investigated.

At the southeastern base of Mt MALAMBA, ARAM Plateau, a cavity in the ground was investigated. There seems no doubt but that this has been formed by the dissolution of limestone from the matrix by creek waters, but samples of the rock were taken and sent to the Agricultural Officer at AITUBA for assay analysis. There are only two known entrances, the main one on the western side, and a smaller one, not used by the natives, on the east. The main entrance is a death trap for anyone without proper equipment, and many natives have been killed there, as the rocks are very slippery underfoot and the steeply sloping and broken entrance becomes a sheer drop about 200 feet, only traversable by means of a rope.

The other entrance is not so dangerous at first but it also opens on the chasm, and it was not possible to explore further.

The natives who have been down say that at the bottom there is a passage along which it is possible to walk upright and carry things, and which opens into a huge underground chamber, at the far end of which is a deep wide pool. The chamber has many stalactites and stalagmites, some of them very large.

It is impossible to say whether the deposit will be workable without further investigation as it may be that the stalactites only limestone remaining is in the deposit in the big chamber.

On the other hand, there may be a considerable amount of the calcite still left in the unexposed portions.

The present entrances would be unsuitable owing to the danger and difficulty in hauling stone up the long drop, but it may be possible to tunnel from the side of the hill and quarry the stone.

The caves are about five miles from the main Boma Bena - Baraa road , and transport from the mouth of the caves to this road would be simple/

N.C. Elliott

N.C Elliott.
A/P.O

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

Ramu,
District of Madang.
17:11:37.

The District Officer,
Madang.

Subject:
Patrol Report No. R. 37/38

Object :
General Administrative Work.
Inquiry into Reported Disturbance between
Ufeto and Agarabi Groups.
Consolidation Work.

Duration: October 29th to November 13th inclusive.

Area Patrolled:
Villages on Main Road between Ramu and
Raipinka Mission Station- Gafuka Area.

Personnel:
L/C Kumisa 220, Tonga 307, Amuro 1026,
Vagale [illegible], Managum 972, Amuna 1028,
Gomie 1031, Jambale 307, Silia 313.

Diary:

October 29th:
Left Ramu; visited the Lutheran Station at Raipinka. Two natives under indenture joined the Patrol for work at Gafuka.
Baroin visited and found quiet. Natives assembled [illegible] at Kompori where natives brought food. A good number present. Their villages [illegible], seen peaceable.
Journey made to Finintegu. Several minor matters brought to the Patrol for adjustment. Natives of Komaina away at a gathering of the Lutheran Mission at Tokinofi.

30th : Journey made to Bena-Bena: Mr. G. Greathead and Mr. G. Elliot at station.
Village of Henkinofi visited en route: good representative gathering assembled. The Luluai asked to accompany the Patrol to Gafuka.
The villages in good order and roads well cut.

31st:
Day Observed. Natives of Kokorota No 1 and Bena-Bena at station. Mr Gander of Seventh Day Adventist Mission at Station.

November 1st:
Journey made to Kakia Village: natives away at Seventh Day Adventist Mission Station.
Kinenaro visited and contact made: urged to improve their roads. Food was readily brought to the patrol.
Journey made to Gafuka.
At first the natives were slightly nervous but later visited the patrol in great numbers.

November 1st:
A complaint was laid against Ufeto village, that pigs were stolen by them, from Gafuku, thus provoking strained feelings.

2nd:
Natives of Ufeto brought to Gafuku and repayments made, which seem to have settled both sides.
The Headmen of Gafuku, Kwimabo, and Gafuku were visited.
Later, natives of the surrounding villages of [illegible] assembled at the Rest House where various matters were adjusted and discussions were held.

3rd
Journey made to Ufeto where the natives were found to be very friendly. A complaint was received that Notopuna and Ufe-ufe natives stole pigs belonging to Gafuku. The matter was promptly settled.
Enquiry held into the reported disturbance between Asaram and Ufeto.
In this, three women from Asaram were killed
Enmity is long standing. Efforts were made to outline Administrative policy to these people and encouragement was given to settle disputes by compensation or by reporting them rather than by taking matters into their own hands. Response was made to this.

4th:
Journey made to Asaram. Lutheran Mission Station at Asaluka visited. Permits etc., in order. Rev. Hofmann present.
Aerodrome well worked. Natives of Ufeto and Notopuna accompanied the patrol to diagnose the disturbance. They were rather nervous at first, as a result of their guilty consciences, and although willing to have the matter settled, were reluctant to enter the ground of the Asaram people.
The villages of the Asaram Group were assembled: discussions were held and a basis reached for adjustment.
In this the Asaram people desired Compensation.

5th:
Adjustments made between Asaram and Usembobio villages. Also matters relating to Ufe-ufe villages were settled.
Journey made to Ufeto to make sure that the decision reached for making peace between they and the Asaram people did not miscarry, and was fully understood.

6th:
Early, Ufeto natives brought payment to the Patrol Arrangements were made for the Ufeto Natives to meet the Asaram Group at the boundaries of their lands. There, gifts were exchanged, and a peace ceremony performed. Rev. Hofmann present.
A general was held and Administrative and other matters of Patrol routine was attended to.

7th:
Ufeto day observed. Consolidation work. Village of Gorfika visited.
Asaram villages came to Ufeto and signs of peace were evidenced in the feasting which took place.

8th
Complaint made by Notopuna natives of pig stealing by Gafuku natives; this was not a very recent case;

November 8th: The village was visited and adjustments made. The Ufuto villages, Gonoufa and Magusa ufa visited and contact made: minor matters were attended to. The village of Saigu, now situated near Aseran asked could they return to their former lands now that fighting between its former adversaries Gafuka and Kohoveto No 2 was settled.

9th: Journey made to Goroka-Goroka. Asst. Patrol Officers Mcmillan and [illegible] at station. En route natives of Gafuka at work on the roads. Natives of Saigu at work reconstructing their former village site between Gafuka and Kohoveto No 2. Surrounding villages encouraged to help them in this and responded

10th: Sigoi-a Mission Station of the Seventh Day Adventists visited, and various matters discussed. Excellent progress is being made.

11th:
12th:
13th: Journey made to Bena, halting at Nankanofi Finintegu and Kompari en route, where work on the main road and consolidation matters were attended to.

<u>Disturbance between Aseran and Ufuto Groups.</u>

This matter was reported by Rev. Hofmann of the Asaloka Lutheran Mission Station.

Enmity is long standing between the two groups. Six months previously natives of Aseran had killed a man from Ufuto village. Later on returning from Asaloka Mission Station Ufuto natives saw an opportunity for vengeance and killed three women of Aseran, whose male escorts had fled. During the fracas a chance arrow grazed the arm of a Lutheran Helper. This gave rise to the report that the Lutheran Mission was involved, which was mere conjecture on the part of the natives and which was received at Goroka-Goroka. The relationships of the Mission with the surrounding natives leaves nothing to be desired. The two groups of Aseran and Ufuto were assembled and, as a result of the Administrative methods shown in the Area in the natives paying compensation for wrongs committed, Aseran villagers themselves suggested repayment as the means of settling the dispute. The natives of Ufuto readily agreed to this and objects of payment were decided upon. To aid in such form of compensation in future, negotiations were carried out by the natives themselves the patrol guiding them. The following day full compensation was brought and Crotons planted as a sign of peace by the natives of both groups and by the patrol. Later, feasting took place. This truce was followed up by consolidation work.

Native Situation.

Ombuku Groups.

At first these people were slightly nervous,but later gained confidence, to the extent of accompanying the patrol.
They show signs of accepting the policy of peaceful settling of grievances, but only constant patrolling will ensure this.
Adjustments were made.
Their response to any suggestion is spontaneous.
Encouragement was given, to take any complaints to Bomba-bonna,where prompt action will be taken and thus their faith gained. This of course, may not be for some time yet.
To aid in this form of consolidation they were urged to carry food in to the station for sale. This they have since done.

Ufuta Groups.

Close contact was able to be gained with these people.
Their leading man,Ungu, has been a protagonist of the administration for a long while,as a result of his guilty conscience; but since a recent visit to Nasu on the occasion of the visit of the Governor-General,he seems to have changed his attitude.
A number of matters were brought to the patrol for adjustment.
As a result of this faith gained, compensation for their part in the fracas with the Asoron Natives was deemed better than goeling.
It may be remembered an indication of their attitude that many later accompanied the patrol to Nasu as carriers.

Asoro Groups.

Yield,for a short while as a result of the recent dispute but afterwards appeared in large numbers.
They are gaining confidence and should be easily handled. Some of their villages closer to Amiuka Mission Station are well advanced.

Gaiga Village.

This village,near Asoron,previously was situated between Kabevata No 2 and Gafuku.
They deserted their lands as a result of the frequent attacks from these two villages.
As they have made peace with these former enemies they now desire to return to their own domains instead of living on alien property.
This they did. Their shifting proved to be an opportunity for good contact as the surrounding villages planted crotons as signs of friendship and aided them in the construction of their village,while the Patrol as well was present for a time.

General Remarks:

The area seems to have been neglected no doubt owing to the stress of work at Nasu.
This is a pity,as with regular patrolling,no difficulty whatever should be experienced in gaining control

of the people.
They are tractable and are forming a good faith in the Administration.
Acting Patrol Officer McWilliam is following up the patrol from Banna-banna,with further consolidation, within a short period,as is necessary.
The policy has been for the Gafuku Area to be patrolled from Banna while the Banna-banna Officer at such times patrols the Gadoup Area near Banna.
This is considered unnecessary and a waste of time in travelling and lacking in continuity of contact; a very necessary procedure.
In future The Gafuku Area will be patrolled from Banna-banna West and all Gadoup Area Patrols From Banna.

Mission Stations: Lutheran Mission
The Lutheran Mission Station at Asaluka is nearing completion.
Its school building is still in process of erection.
The surrounding natives show confidence in Mr. Hofmann quite a number of children of the area being at the Station in readiness for the commencement of the school term.
All the Lutheran Native Teachers and Helpers of the area are as yet on the Station,however.
A European resident in the area has a very settling effect on the wildest natives.

Seventh Day Adventist Missions
Good work is being done by this body.Natives from as far as Siasi between Gafuku and Chimbu,have come to the Station and are working on the Ameridzi roads.
The Mission does not contemplate expansion in the area for some time yet.

Roads:
At the present time,with the rain season setting in,feeds are not planted,and thus time is at the disposal of the natives to concentrate on more bellicose matters.
To counteract this,work was started in clearing the roads between Asaluka- Ufuta- Gafuku-and Banna-banna, and some progress has been made.
Attention is being centred on [illegible] roadwork.
Some fourty odd miles of bridle tracks exist in the area.

(S.R.Croft.)
D.I.O.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

Ramu,
District of Madang
1[illegible]10.37.

The District Officer,
Madang.

Patrol Report No 1937/38 by
P.C.Elliot---- Gadsup-Ramu Area.

The Patrol was a timely one and will be followed as soon as possible by the O.I.C.
At this time of the year, before the rain season sets in, disturbances such as mentioned in the report are to be expected.
Arming and disarming cannot be considered as a declaration of future fighting.
However time will not be lost in making contact with these peoples.

[illegible] Group:

Vide Patrol Report of 12th July 1937/38 by Cadet MacPhee.
The [illegible] people outside the patrolled area will be approached by peaceful means, as it is considered necessary on the present reports, to make contact with them.

Deserter [illegible]:

Information has been forwarded through you to Moresby concerning Deserter [illegible] Des. Notice No D.V.5201.

Aroma Village:

Vide Patrol Report of 12th July by Cadet MacPhee. It will be essential to settle any disturbance in this village as it forms the entrance to Ramu from the Markham Valley. A Patrol will be visiting the village in the near future during the proposed Gadsup-Ramu Patrol by the O.I.C.

Yomuna Village:

The Village has already been re-visited with the O.I.C. and the matter may now be considered as satisfactorily settled.

General:

On the whole the situation indicates the obvious need of more and constant patrollings; this will be effected.

C.R.Croft.
(C.R.CROFT.)
Officer in Charge.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

District of Madang
Ramu Police Post
16th October 1937

Officer in Charge
RAMU

Patrol Report R [illegible]

Instructions; 1 To inquire into death of luluai of [illegible]
2 General consolidation

Personnel; Mr H.C. Elliott, a/P.O., L/Cpl 829 [illegible] and the following native constables;
875 [illegible]
1033 [illegible]
1091 [illegible]
1111 [illegible]

Duration; 4th October to 15th October 1937

DIARY

Oct 4 Left Ramu. Arrived [illegible]
5 Visited [illegible]. Visited [illegible]. Party attacked, we returned.
6 Left [illegible], arrived [illegible]. Left [illegible]. Arrived [illegible].
7 Left [illegible]. Bridged river. Arrived [illegible].
8 Visited [illegible].
9 Left [illegible]. Arrived [illegible].
10 Sunday. Visited hamlet of [illegible].
11 Left [illegible]. Arrived [illegible]
12 Visited [illegible].
13 Left [illegible] Arrived [illegible].
14 Left [illegible]. Bridged [illegible] and [illegible] Creek. Arrived Mr [illegible]'s camp.
15 Left Mr [illegible]'s camp. Arrived Mr [illegible]'s camp. Arrived Ramu

---

Death of luluai of [illegible]

Previously it had been reported that the luluai of [illegible] had visited some villages at the back in order to assist them in fighting with other natives, and during the fighting he was killed. On closely questioning other natives in the area, a totally different story was obtained.

About 2½ months ago, the small hamlet of [illegible], a hamlet of the [illegible] group, accused natives of [illegible] of stealing a pig from them. The [illegible] natives protested that they knew nothing of the matter and the [illegible] people appeared satisfied with the explanation. A few days after the matter was considered settled, the luluai of [illegible] was invited by the main [illegible] village to visit them and purchase other pigs. He went together with [illegible], a native of [illegible], who understood

the dialect of the ANDEMA (ZAIORA), but on his arrival the matter of the missing pig was again brought up, and the ANDEMA took the trade goods the Lulmat had with him by force. As he resisted they shot him in the side with an arrow, whereupon he and NGNA ran away. The road-led back through MEBA, and just before they came to the village, they found the natives gathering alongside the road. NGNA made good his escape into the bush but the Lulmai, hampered by his wound, was unable to run fast, and the MEBA natives seized him, threw him to the ground, and shot arrows into him until he died. NGNA was only about 100 yards away when the Lulmai died, and although fired upon and pursued he was unable to avoid his assailants and regain his village. Later he led a party from OMAURA to the spot under cover of darkness, and the body was recovered and buried, while 8 the arrows in the body were retained as evidence.

Since then the MEBA have been threatening to raid the main OMAURA village, and as the latter had previously disarmed they became alarmed, and manufactured and purchased new weapons. Assisted by No 3 [illegible] they have started the fight with the MEBA, but up to the present the fighting has been purely vocal, and no one has been injured. About this time also, the village of KUNDANA rearmed and offered to assist the OMAURA.

With only two police as escort, so as not to alarm the natives, a visit was paid to MEBA, in order to hear the r side of the question, but on nearing the village, all the men seized their weapons, and attacked the party, which withdrew in order to avoid bloodshed. That night the MEBA people sent a message to OMAURA to say that they had been able to kill their Lulmai by tricking him into visiting them unarmed, and that they could do the same to any Government Officer, after which they would have the rest of the OMAURA at their mercy.

In view of Circular B 51/2-382, no further action was taken against the MEBA, but this seems to bear out the suggestion, made in reply to the circular, that if the natives who have disarmed are attacked by those outside the sphere of influence, action should be taken to assist the victims and to safeguard them against further victimisation.

Already the OMAURA and the [illegible] part of the [illegible] have rearmed, and the KUNDANA (see later) have armed them to join in, while they take the opportunity, having rearmed, to attack their old enemies, the PUNTIBARA, who have also rearmed. disarmed. Their allies further down the Benue the ANDEMA, are also under arms, and although their trouble is for the moment separate from the OMAURA south, it may ultimately involve them. It will certainly involve the PUNTIBARA and MAMARAIN, as from their past history, it is most unlikely that they will submit meekly to attacks from their traditional enemies. From the PUNTIBARA to the NORARE and ARAU is only another step, and this would mean that practically every large village of the GASHUP area was involved.

At this time of the year, traditionally the fighting season, should an outbreak occur in the GASHUP area, it is likely to have repercussions on the more settled areas nearer the Government Post at Numa.

Native Situation

GEMERA } See above
SARAURA }

ARAU — Quiet, but nervous of patrols

KORARE — Quiet, and very friendly

FUMTIBARA of KUNDAHA — Quiet, but in fear of attack by natives of KUNDAHA

BINAMAMIAN — Quiet, but owing to sickness, there had been a breakaway from the authority of the luluai, both they were persuaded to return, and had done so before the patrol left. The sickness appears to be some form of bronchial infection, possibly influenza, and it has appeared among nearly all the villages in the southern GADSUP area, and has been responsible for many deaths, the last occurring last August.

In this BINAMAMIAN group, there is one native named ZEPO who was the leader of the breakaway and who appears to be of a reasonably high order of intelligence, and who speaks pidgin well. It is suggested that he be appointed tultul of his village. At present there is only the one tultul in the area who speaks the GADSUP tongue, namely the tultul of KAMBAMBAN, and at the present moment this latter is the only interpreter available to patrols from Menyamya. ZEPO appears to be next in importance to the luluai in the village, and if appointed, would relieve the sub tultul of KAMBAMBAN of a good deal of work.

KAMARAKEN. — Quiet.

ONAMA — Quiet. An attempt was made to visit this village from KAMBAMBAN, but it was found that owing to fear of their neighbours and enemies, they had left their village and migrated over the divide to within a few miles of the Upper Markham, thus bringing them into the AMARI Area, in the Morobe District. For this reason no attempt was made to arrest the deserter APAMUNA, No. 5201 (c/s) He is a native of the village of ONAMA, of the GADSUP area, but now in the AMARI, near Nagitsumai, guest of his cousin AMINI, luluai AMBA (died last August)

The old village was visited, and the track continued to the new village followed on for as the Morobe border. The next day some of the leading men of the village visited the patrol at ARONA. The luluai has died recently, from the sickness mentioned above, and the natives are desirous that his brother SUBA be appointed in his stead. He appears to be a suitable man, and a suitable tultul would be KIRAMI, but this is now a matter for an Officer of the Morobe District.

ARONA — Very disturbed. The trouble appears to be that the luluai sent his daughter in marriage to a village on the edge of the Bowa River, but a few days afterwards one of the men of the luluai's village stole her back again. Now the luluai failed to return her, or the bride money, ill-feeling started between the two groups. On hearing that a patrol was to visit the village, the luluai took some of his men to form a new hamlet away from the old village and hidden in the trees. On the arrival of the patrol in the village, the natives remaining were carrying arms, which were confiscated and destroyed later

attempts to establish contact with the Sulumi through A his friends were unsuccessful. Natives from ARONA are reported to have boasted that they would close the road against any KAMEMAN natives passing through.

KUNDANA Disturbed and rearming. This village stole a woman from the village of UNDARA some time ago, and when the UNDARA rearmed, they also rearmed and both strained relations arose with the UNDARA. They also sent offers of assistance to the UNDARA, and then threatened to attack the Funtibasa, particularly the Sulumi. The Funtibasa have taken these threats very seriously so the KUNDANA village was visited, and one of the chief fighting men arrested. Others escaped, but a very large number of weapons were confiscated and destroyed. One of the natives accompanying the police party was wounded by an arrow fired by the KUNDANA but not seriously. Later attempts to establish contacts with them through their friends from SUSAMBA and KANARAIN were unsuccessful.

YONKI Those natives have rearmed and are causing trouble to Mr E.R. Pemcock, who is camped on the banks of YONKI Creek. It has, I believe, been reported at Namu station that his labourers have been stealing food from native gardens, but this was not known at the time of the patrol, and contact was not made with [illegible]

ABENAKENU The small child of a leading man of the small village of ANONA (near Mr J.Dald's) camp), died, and the father accused the Sulumi of a hamlet of ABENAKENU of making sorcery against it, and to retaliate, he shot the wife of the Sulumi. As a result the village is unsettled.

General In the main Gadsup area the situation is quiet, but on the boundaries of the area, much trouble as has already developed, if not quickly settled, will very soon upset the whole of the area.

On the other side of the Namu area [illegible] It is now the fighting season, and some of the older men who remember "the good old days" seem anxious to bring them back again, and if not dealt with, will probably persuade the younger men to follow their lead.

Roads and Rest Houses

Good work has been done on the roads in the main area, with the exception of ARAM, and during the stay of the patrol, new houses were put up at SASAMBA and KUNARAIAN.

On the boundaries of the area, as the natives show a tendency to revert to further fighting their roads and resthouses are correspondingly neglected

Owing to the heavy rains, crossing of the rivers was very difficult, and it was necessary to construct temporary bridges in three places to enable the patrol to cross. One was built over a branch of the KANTON river between KORAKE and FUNTIBASA, and another at the main crossing over the Namu River below the Gorge. Even in good weather crossing here is at difficult, and at the time of the patrol the water was 19-20 feet above normal level. It was also necessary to construct a bridge over the Yonki Creek below Mr Pemcock's camp.

Owing to the bad weather, it was impossible to take bearings, and the map attached is only a rough sketch.

N.C.E.

(N.C.Elliott)
a/P.O

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

R A M U
District of Madang.
October 1st.1937.

District Officer,
Madang.

Patrol Report No. [illegible] 1937/38-5.
P.O.Elliott-Gona-Kafe Areas Ramu.

Native Affairs: Pleasing to note that native paid compensation and that injured parties were willing to accept payment instead of demanding imprisonment or death.

Roads:

The main object of the patrol was to inspect certain routes which the main track from Ramu to Benna Benna and onto Garfuka might follow. The patrol covered various tracks and was able to select the most suitabl

T. G. A.

(T.G.Aitchison)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

District of Madang
RAMU Police Post
30th September 1937

Officer in Charge
Ramu

Patrol Report N 39/38

Instructions: 1 To settle dispute between KATAGU and [illegible] villages
2 To find suitable route for Ramu-Bena Bena road.

Personnel. Mr N.C.Elliott a/P.O. Cpl [illegible]
and Constables 337 JAMBALE
888 [illegible]
1025 AMEMO
1092 [illegible]
[illegible]

Duration [illegible]th September to 25th September 1937

DIARY

Sept 18	Left Bena Bena. Visited [illegible], Arrived [illegible]
19	Visited KATAGU
20	Returned Bena Bena
21	Returned [illegible]. Visited spur.
22	Left [illegible]. Camped below [illegible] village. Examined country.
23	Camped at [illegible] Crossing
24	Arrived [illegible]
25	Arrived Ramu

KATAGU & [illegible] Dispute

While the majority of the natives of the villages, and the police at Bena Bena Post were at Ramu for the visit of His Excellency the Governor-General, natives of KATAGU village attacked and killed a man of [illegible], returning from a visit to AMEMO.

After much negotiation the KATAGU agreed to pay compensation according to native custom, and this was ultimately done to the satisfaction of the [illegible]

RAMU - BENA BENA ROAD

Consideration was given to the crossing places on the two main rivers to be crossed, the Bena Bena and the [illegible], and a connecting route which would give the best grade with a minimum of labour expenditure.

On the Bena Bena River there are two recognised crossings, one near the village of [illegible] and the other near [illegible]. The former is the one at present in use, but has the disadvantage that in flood times it is impassable, even on horseback. The [illegible] crossing, although shallower and with a sandy

bottom is passable except in really bad floods, but because of the sandy nature of its banks, the river is continually shifting its course, and cutting a new channel.

As th ultimate development of the road must make provision for motor traffic, it is thought that although for do are at present preferable because of lack of labour, in the end bridges must be built. Because of this the route through Korofuga could be wasted labour, as the better position for the bridge would be at the SOMBU crossing where the banks of the river are of stone and a bridg could be built well above the flood level.

If this route is chosen, the road can then follow a gently sloping spur down towards the FURARI until opposite the salt springs, when it turns south east through the grass flats below the village of KAPUKAMARIGE, and then on the to the SUSANTINA river crossing. This would avoid the two unpleasantly high climbs over th spurs on either side of KAPUKAMARIGE.

The present SUSANTINA ford would be unsuitable for bridging owing to th difficulty in raising all parts of the bridg above flood level, but about a mile further down stream the river is confined between higher banks and no unusual difficulty would be experienced in building there.

From there, the high climb at the foot of MT SUSANTINA could be avoided by following the lower lying country along the banks of the KOMBONTINA to MUKAMONI, where it would join up with th present track.

SALT SPRINGS

In a former report (Dec 1936) a description was given of th salt spring at SOMBU which is one of the sources from which the natives of the KAPE and SUPA areas obtain their salt. Of th two other such springs in the neighbourhood, near KORUFUGA and KAPUKAMARIGE, that former is the larger, and with higher saline content.

Here as at SOMBU, th springs are accompanied by a discharge of sulphurous gases, but in this case th discharge is continuous instead of intermittent, and at times unpleasantly strong. The water has a far more saline taste than at SOMBU and is faintly warm.

The method of preparation used by th natives is the same in both cases, that is, they burn the grasses and the ground at the edge of the spring, wash the ashes, filter, or bather, strain, he decanted liquid, and concentrate the results of several washings until a cake of salt is obtained.

This salt is frequently traded over the divide into the Ramu area, and is sometimes sent as far as the middle Ramu, via the SUSANTINA valley.

N.G.E.

(N.C.Miller)
C/M.O.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

RAMU,
District of Madang.
September 30th.1937.

District Officer,
Salamaua

Subject:
Patrol Report No. R. 1937-38
Ramu villages by T.G. Aitchison.
Object:
Land inquiry and general consolidation work.
Personnel:
T.G. Aitchison, Patrol Officer.
L/Corp. [illegible] N.G.P. Police (No. [illegible]) [illegible] (1028).
Area patrolled:
Villages to the North, East and West within 10 miles of station.

Diary:

September 17th. To [illegible]. Settled some pig disputes and inquiries into land ownership.
18th. To [illegible]. Inquiry into land ownership.
19th. Day observed.
20th. To [illegible]. Settled pig stealing and inquiry into land tenure. Lutheran Mission paid rent to natives for land used for fields near mission station.
21st. Continued land inquiry.
22nd. To Tapu on land investigation. Dispute between [illegible] and Tapu settled.
23rd. To [illegible]. Matter of disturbance in which natives fought with sticks settled. Land inquiry continued.
24th. Land inquiry continued at station with all claimants present.
28th. To [illegible]. Land inquiry continued.
30th. Land surveyed in presence of all claimants and investigation continued.

General Remarks:

All natives who might possibly have some claim to the land which the Administration is to purchase were interviewed in their villages in order that they might not be afraid to put forward their claims. The natives were brought together on the land and there appears no doubt as to whom the rightful owners are. A number of impostors were sorted out when the natives were brought together and every care was taken to ensure that the names of the rightful owners were obtained. A good deal of enlightening history of the area was obtained and will be included in the separate land report which will be submitted during the month.
The opportunity was taken when visiting villages to settle various disputes.

T. G. A.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

R A M U.
District of Madang.
29.9.1937

District Officer,
Madang.

Subject:

Patrol Report No. R. 1937/38--
by T.G.Aitchison--Ramu Area

Object:

General Consolidation Work.

Personnel:

T.G.Aitchison Patrol Officer.
L/Corp.Namiwa (820) N.C.s Silia(527)Biki(933)
Amunu(1028)

Duration of patrol:

Sept. 7th. to 12 th incl.

Area Patrolled:

Ramu North Western villages.

Diary:

September 7th. To Pumana village. Visited Saupuia and Tuta villages.

8th. Disputes between Unantu and Tuta adjusted. To Unantu.

9th. To Bilinoiya. Native complaints adjusted.

10th. To Pumanai villages.

11th. To Aiamontina. Differences between hamlets of Aiamontina settled.

12th. Visited Umiaufintenu and adjusted matters between Aiamontina Hamlet and Umiaufintenu. Returned to station.

General Remarks:

A good deal of work has been done by each village on its section of road. The Road between Pumanai and Aimontina was very rough but each village will clear its particular section. The work will take about a year.

The natives are settled and are bringing their disputes to be settled instead of settling their differences with bows and arrows.

No less than 14 disputes of pig and woman stealing were adjusted to the satisfaction of the parties concerned.

Inquiries into the land tenure system were conducted each evening.

The patrol was purely routine consolidati[sic] work and the attitude of the natives is satisfactory.

T. G. A.

(T.G.Aitchison)
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

R A M U.
District of Madang
September 18th.1937

District Officer,
MADANG

Patrol Report No. M. 37/38 by
G.F.G.Elliott --Safe Area -Ramu

Routine consolidation patrol.
Situation at Witibi Group is satisfactory.
Fimintigu Group:

Spreading of false reports is being discouraged as it will cause natives to be hesitant in their attitude towards the Administration. Natives have been warned that they will be imprisoned for spreading of false reports. This is merely a case of a native trying to induce the Administration to take action against a rival group--not unusual.

Komperi Group:

The natives have a belief that if the hair is cut they will lose their ability to fight and perform sorcery, amongst other things--c.f. Samson of the parable in the Old Testament. Those natives who have already cut their hair and have lost with it their power of sorcery and strength in fighting are naturally anxious that others will also cut their hair, thinking, of course, they will preserve their own skins if other men have not the power to perform sorcery and fight. Every precaution is being taken to see that natives are not forced to remove their hair under pressure.

(T.G.Aitchison)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF [illegible]

[illegible] District of [illegible]
[illegible] Police Post
15th August 1937

Officer in Charge
[illegible]

Patrol Report No [illegible]/37

Instructions 1. To inquire into and settle, if possible, disturbances in the [illegible] area.

2. To establish a Base Camp at [illegible]

3. General Consolidation.

Personnel Mr R.C.Elliott o/P.O and the following native Constables : 337 [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
1291 [illegible]
1003 [illegible]
[illegible]

Duration 24th July to 5th August 1937

Diary

July 24 Left [illegible] Base Camp. Arrived [illegible].
25 Sunday Day observed
26 Left [illegible]. Arrived [illegible]. Natives of [illegible] visited Camp.
27 Left [illegible]. Arrived [illegible]. Attempted to visit [illegible] but guides were unsatisfactory
28 Left [illegible]. Arrived [illegible]
29 Visited [illegible], [illegible] and [illegible]. o/C arrived with instructions to return to Base.
30 Left [illegible]. Arrived Base.
July 31
to
Aug 2
3 Left Base. Arrived [illegible].
4 Visited [illegible]. Native of [illegible] arrested. Court for Native Affairs held.
5 Prisoner to Base. Left [illegible]. Arrived Base Camp.

Native Situation

[illegible] Area

The different native teachers who had reported disturbances in the [illegible] area had all stressed the point that if action was not taken in this area, considerable difficulty would be experienced in getting the natives under control, as those villages which had previously been visited and had ceased fighting were the victims of acts of aggression performed by natives

of other villages further to the south.

On investigation it was found that the natives had to a large extent made peace among themselves and such incidents as the mission teachers had reported were more or less old and almost forgotten by the natives.

The [illegible] group reported as continually stealing pigs from [illegible] had, some months ago, held a peace ceremony and repaid some of the pigs stolen. When visited, they were naturally nervousness at first, but this was soon overcome, and they assisted the patrol in the construction of a rest house. Unfortunately the party was recalled before it was completed, but it is reported that the natives themselves have since finished it.

It was much the same with the other villages which were reported to be raiding the [illegible] people. [illegible] and [illegible] were quite friendly and had been so for some time. [illegible] had held a peace ceremony a few days before the arrival of the patrol, and [illegible] was the only village which showed hostility to the party. This can be explained as probably due to nervousness as it was their first contact with the administration, and it was unfortunate that the patrol was recalled before their confidence could be gained.

[illegible] Group

When trouble recently occurred with the village of [illegible] a native of [illegible] was responsible for delaying the consolidation work of the patrol. By spreading false reports that the police would attack the [illegible], and also that the [illegible] would attack the station in return. Because of his actions, there was some illfeeling between the [illegible] and the [illegible], but as he has now been arrested it is thought that this illfeeling will die out.

[illegible] Group

When the patrol reached [illegible] it was noticed that there was a hesitation on the part of the natives to visit the camp, and inquiries were made as to the cause. It appeared that a rumour had been circulating among the natives that if they did not cut their hair and wear loincloths, they would be imprisoned. It seems that this rumour originated with some of the recent converts of the Lutheran Mission who exceeded the instructions given them by their teachers. However the matter was explained to the natives that they were at liberty to do as they pleased in such matters and when this fear had been removed they visited the camp as before. Strict instructions have been given to all mission teachers to contradict this rumour whenever it appears. After the [illegible] natives had been reassured, they returned to their villages and visited the camp as before.

Map of Area

Owing to the bad weather it was not possible to take bearings in the area south of [illegible] so this portion has been only sketched in, and cannot be regarded as exact.

Area covered by Patrol

Assuming that the area influenced by the patrol extended on the average for a mile on either side of the route traversed, the patrol would have covered approximately 170 square miles.

N 6 6

(H. C. Elliott)
a/F.O.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

R A M U .
District of Madang.
September 18th.1937

District officer,
Madang

Patrol Report No. M. 37/38 by
A.P.G.Elliott - Kafe Area--Ramu

Gratifying to note response of natives of Kafe and Sepu(Benna Benna) areas when it was suggested that they visit Ramu on the occasion of the visit of the Governor General.

Pleasing to note mingling of natives concerned in recent disturbances.

(T.G.Aitchison)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

District of Madang
RAMU Police Post
31st August 1937

Officer in Charge
RAMU

Patrol Report R [illegible]

Instructions — To gather and escort parties of natives from the [illegible] and Kafe areas to greet the Governor General's party at Ramu

Personnel — Mr H.C.Elliott a/P.O 380 L/Cpl [illegible] and the following native constables:
387 [illegible]
507 [illegible]
1083 [illegible]
1037 [illegible]
1111 [illegible]
1086 [illegible]
1091 [illegible]

Duration — 7th August to 10th August 1937

DIARY

Aug 7 — Left Bena Bena with 150 natives. Arrived [illegible] with 300
Aug 8 Sunday — Messengers sent to all villages. Mr Aitchison arrived with 300 [illegible] natives.
Aug 9 — Mr Aitchison and carriers left for Ramu. Left [illegible] with 600 natives. Arrived [illegible] with 900.
Aug 10 — Left [illegible] with 1200. Arrived Ramu with 1500.

REMARKS

Great enthusiasm was engendered in the natives of both the [illegible] and Kafe areas when they were invited to visit the Ramu Post for the occasion of the visit of His Excellency the Governor General and party.

Starting with small numbers at Bena Bena the party swelled, snowball fashion, as it progressed, until on reaching Ramu, the extended line was over a mile long.

It was gratifying to see the results of recent patrols through the area, in the manner in which former bitter enemies intermingled and shook hands, and natives living beside the route supplied food to those with whom only a short time ago, they had been fighting.

Also it was particularly noticeable that those groups against whom police action had been taken were those who came up in greater numbers.

KAPOKAMARIGO, IKARIMI, KEMDIBA, FUNAI, and the GAVURI villages were most noticeable in this respect. [illegible]

Area Covered

Natives representative of practically every village in the Kafe and Sopa Sopa areas were present, as well as those Mr Aitchison brought in from the Gafuka. The area represented by these natives would approximate 1000 square miles.

N.C.E

(N. C. Elliott)

c/P. O

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

K A M U.
District of Madang.
August 17th.1937.

District Officer,
MADANG

Subject:
Patrol Report No. M. 37/38.

Object :
Consolidation Work.
Inspection of Garfuka 'drome
Inspection of site for proposed site for establishment of Lutheran mission statio[n]

Duration:
July 14th to August 9th.Inclusive.

Area Patrolled:
Villages on Main Road between Kamu and Bena Bena and Garfuka Area.

Personnel:
L/Corp. 830 [illegible],933 [illegible],507,Tang[illegible], 1026 [illegible],1126 [illegible],1037 [illegible], 1024 Wagela, 972 [illegible], 517 [illegible],575 [illegible],162 [illegible], and T.G.Aitchison Patrol Officer.

Diary:

July 14th: Left Kamu and slept [illegible]. Inspecte[d] road work of [illegible] natives. [illegible] -ments were made with [illegible] natives that they construct their villa[ges] away from the bush.

15th: To [illegible], to [illegible] where some [time] was spent with the natives and suit[able] gifts were exchanged with natives. Full investigation of recent disturbances made and natives [illegible] as having caused trouble. To [illegible] where investigations made re various disturbances, and reports were substantiated. Camped [illegible] where patrol was met by [illegible] Elliott.

16th. Investigation of disturbances at [illegible], reports checked and found corr-ect. Proceeded to Bena Bena.

17th. At Bena Bena drying out [illegible].

18th. To [illegible] [illegible], [illegible] -Yufa to [illegible], to [illegible] to [illegible] villages. Natives a little nervous but brought an abundance of foods.

19th. Some 700-800 natives visited camp and inquiries made into complaints. Some complaints were adjusted on the spot and arrangements made to adjust others during the patrol. [illegible] census taken of [illegible] village. Rain set in at noon and natives returned to their villages. [illegible] working at [illegible] camp buildings.

20th. Village of [illegible] visited and census taken. [illegible] of [illegible] of main [illegible] -fuka village visited.

July 21st. Village of [illegible]yufa visited. Hamlets of [illegible], [illegible]yufa and Gorufa performing some ceremonies and asked that we visit them at some later date.

22nd. To Ufita Camp. Natives brought food but are extremely nervous.

23rd. Day spent investigating enmity [illegible] between Gafuka and Ufita groups. Ufita natives gaining confidence.

24th. Ufeta hamlets visited and rough census compiled in order that the natives may become familiar with routine patrol procedure.

25th. Village of Nofofuna visited and census compiled. Matter between [illegible] and Gafuka villages adjusted. Adjustments made between villages of Ufita and Nofofuna.

26th. To Asaluka drome. Contact made with natives of [illegible]saro group and Yufayufa people.

27th. Contact made with Haruhebi people.

28th. To [illegible]saro group and construction of base camp begun. Natives nervous.

29th. Natives visited camp in greater numbers and few helped with buildings.

30th. Large number of natives gathered and helped in construction of camp. Natives gaining confidence.

31st. Camp completed with aid of large number of natives and discussions held with natives on the objects of the Administration.

August. 1st.

To Haruhebi. [illegible]saro and Haruhebi natives brought together and differences settled to some degree.

2nd. Some 500 natives visited camp and helped in construction of Rest house. [illegible] [illegible] and long discussion held re their future behavior.

3rd. To Yufayufa. Natives of Haruhebi and Yufayufa brought together and differences adjusted. Natives of Yufayufa nervous and distrustful.

4th. Natives began to arrive at camp at dawn and some 400 gathered, helped with Rest house. Natives much less nervous.

5th. Left Yufayufa. To Asaluka drome where natives of [illegible]saro, Gafuka, Ufita, Haruhebi and Yufayufa gathered and held 'sing sing' at night.

6th. Spent day with large numbers of natives who visited camp.

7th. To Bena Bena with 200 natives drawn from each of the main groups.

8th. To Finintegu where patrol met [illegible] Elliott and has some 500 natives from Bena Bena area with him. Fed 800 natives at Finintegu.

9th To [illegible] making arrangement for food for natives accompanying Elliott's patrol on route.

Native Situation:

Gafuka Group:

Natives of this group were most friendly and it was possible to adjust various matters between the people of the villages and hamlets comprising the group. Adjustement were made between the village of Kama lower down the river and Gafuka people and sorcery complaints of the Ufetu people were investigated and, to some degree, settled.

Ufetu Group:

The general behavior of this group left a lot to be desired. The native are, I think, nervous, in addition to having a guilty conscience for having offended against the Yotefuna people. The close contact gained with the Gafuka group was not gained with this group but they may improve on acquaintence.

Asaro Group:

This group was extremely nervous upon the patrol first entering their villages and few natives appeared. Better contact was established during our stay and the natives brought matters of a [illegible] to be settled. They later helped with the building of the Rest House.

Karoinbebi Group:

The natives of this group were contacted through natives of the Ufetu and Gafuka groups and soon lost their nervousness and helped with the building of the Rest House. They began to clear their road before the patrol left.

[illegible] Group:

These natives were the most nervous and difficult to handle. They later gained more confidence and helped with the building of the Rest House.

General Remarks:

The natives from all groups were brought together at the Gafuka drome after each group have been visited and it was most satisfactory to see the people of the various groups intermingling. Some 800 natives, some from each group, were brought to Bena for the Governor General's visit.

Missions:

When questioned regarding missions, the natives stated that there would be less likelyhood of fighting breaking out on a large scale if there was a European living among them and stated they desired a European missionary to live near them failing an officer could not be stationed there. They also stated that they desired both sects operating in Bena Area to visit them.

Rest House Camps:

Camps at Gafuka and Ufetu groups were cleaned and repairs effected. New camps were made at Asaro, Karoinbebi and Yufayufa groups.

Roads:

The main road from Bena Bena to Ufetu was in fair condition and at the various groups the natives were instructed to clear roads.

([illegible])
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

District of Morobe
BENA BENA Post
29th July 1937

Officer in Charge
BAKU

Patrol Report B. 7/38

Instructions: 1. To inquire into selection of new luluai at WAIANOFINA.

2. To inquire into and settle, if possible, disturbances in the ABENE area

3. To arrest offenders at FO.

Personnel Mr E.C.Elliott a/P.O. 520 L/Cpl MANIWA and the following native constables ;
972 [illegible]
1063 INDUE
1007 BANIKAS
1026 ARENG
1037 [illegible]
KAKANI

Duration 12th July to 16th July 1937

Diary

July 12 — Left FININTUGU Base Camp. Arrived WAIANOFINA. Natives of YAROFI gave up weapons. Natives of YAGARIBA valley visited camp. Natives from TIRINGABI also. Conference of elders of village concerning appointment selection of new luluai.

July 13 — Left WAIANOFINA. Arrived HIRFONA. Left HIRFONA. Arrived FININTUGU. Left FININTUGU. Arrived MENKANOFI.

July 14 — Left MENKANOFI. Arrived ABARE. Visited HAIYAREGA. Left ABARE. Arrived MENEBA.

July 15 — Left MENEBA. Arrived MENKANOFI. Mr Aitchison arrived en route GARUKA.

July 16 — Left MENKANOFI. Visited FO, hamlet of KAPUKAHARIGO. Arrived BENA BENA.

Native Situation

In the DUNANTINA valley, the progress among the natives has been remarkably rapid, and there is now an increasing tendency for all natives who are associated with the WAIANOFINA group to amalgamate with it and form one huge village, on the site of the old rest house. Even natives from the other tributary of the DUNANTINA, the YAGARIBA, show a tendency to settle at a central spot, and the natives of [illegible] with whom a previous patrol had trouble have now abandoned their mountain fastness and have settled in the valley with the others. Another group, the TIRINGABI, who previously had been very antagonistic to the Government, sent in emissaries to visit the patrol and make friendly overtures. They still carry arms when in their own territory, but may shortly give them up. They have made friends with the other natives of the WAIANOFINA valley, and are no longer to be regarded as a menace to the peace of this area.

Natives from the village of YAROFI, who previously made a show of giving up their arms, visited the camp, and admitted that they had kept their best weapons hidden in their houses, but now desired them to be destroyed, and this was done.

A conference of all the elders of the [illegible] village was held to discuss the selection of a new luluai, the former one, [illegible], having recently died. The conference unanimously selected the elder sons of the former luluai, KAKARIMPA by name. There is an old man named KASAI who would normally have been the luluai as he was a co-leader of the tribe while [illegible] was still alive, but he is now so old that the other elderly men did not desire him to assume the leadership.

ARIBE Group

For some considerable time, the natives of KAIYAFAGA in the [illegible] valley have been raiding the ARIBE people and stealing their pigs. The natives were visited, and they agreed to repay the pigs stolen. This was done to the satisfaction of the ARIBE owners, and the KAIYAFAGA natives agreed to give up their weapons when an officer was sent at [illegible].

A rumour of trouble at [illegible] was investigated but did not warrant any action being taken for the moment.

KAIYAMARIGE

In April last, reports of an assault on a native of KAMAMPA reached the station, but as all police were recalled to RAMU by the R.A.A.F. at the time, nothing could be done, other than to ascertain the truth of the reports.

On the morning of July 16th the hamlet of [illegible] near KAPUKAMARIGE, was visited, and the six natives concerned in the assault arrested, and brought to Base Camp to be charged. A considerable quantity of weapons found in the village was destroyed.

Conduct of Police

839	L/Cpl	MANIWA	Excellent
972	A/C	[illegible]	Good
1003	"	BALUM	Good
1007	"	[illegible]	Excellent
[illegible]			
1026	"	[illegible]	Poor
1037	"	[illegible]	Good
	"	[illegible]	Good

N.C.E.

(N.C.Elliott)

A/D.O

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

R A M U ,
July 31st. 1937.

District Officer,
Madang.

Patrol Report No. M. 37/38 -Reference --
By Mr. J.P./[illegible]. Elliott.

It is pleasing to note the progress made in the Dunantina Valley.
The attitude of the natives in the area between Kaiamofire and Lihona appears to be greatly improved.

T. G. A.

(T.G. Aitchison)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF PAPUA.

R A B A U L,
District of Rabaul.
August 14th.1933.

District Officer,
Madang.

Shooting of a Native near Yomaina
-June 20th.1933.

Report forwarded please.Vide remarks attached to Intelligence report for June.Native concerned was forced to fire in self defence.

T. C. Robinson

(T.C.Robinson)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

RAMU Copy

District of Morobe
FINSCHTUGU Base Camp.
2 th July 1937

Officer in Charge
RAMU

Shooting of Native at KOMOINA
on 20th June 1937

Concerning the above, I beg to report as follows ;

For some time there has been hostility between the village of KOMOINA and those villages which are situated in the valley of the KARMOMONTINA, near the Government post at FINSCHTUGU. When all others visited the station, bringing food etc, KOMOINA was one of the three villages which held aloof. Several attempts were made to get in touch with them, but if the villages was visited, the natives, carrying their weapons, hid in the timber above their village, and refused to come down. Lately the attitude has become definately hostile to the Administration, and defiant messages have been shouted out to patrols and parties in the vicinity.

In march last, while a patrol was at KIMPONA, one of the elders of KOMOINA village appeared on a hill above the camp, and called out that if the patrol interfered with the people of KIMPONA, men of KOMOINA would kill the wives and children of the police at the FINSCHTUGU station. A few weeks later, when several natives from villages in the DUNANTINA valley were arrested, the luluai appeared on the hill above the station, and called out that if the Government officer then operating in the area did not cease from interfering with friends of his, he would shoot him on the road, cut him up and make soup.

After each of these outbursts, visits were made to the village, or messages sent, to the luluai, but contact could not be gained with either the luluai or the other natives, and s outed messages only received insults in reply.

At the beginning of June, natives of FINSCHTUGU were cutting the grass on the landing ground, when armed natives from KOMOINA appeared and hid in the swamp at the head of the drain. The FINSCHTUGU natives then ran away, and reported the matter to the constable at the station, who went down to investigate, but the KOMOINA natives dispersed on his appearance.

Other native reports which have not been confirmed as thoroughly as those given above state that the luluai and his brother have threatened to kill or make sorcery against all natives who ass assisited the Government in any way, by supplying f food or firewood, or by acting as carriers etc. Whether they did actually make these threats or not,

effect was that some of the natives, particularly from FININZUGU, were nervous of visiting the station, and some would only come after dark, while difficulty was at times experienced in obtaining carriers, or men to cut the grass on the landing ground.

From information which has now been recieved, it is probable that this attitude on the part of the luluai was due to the theft of a woman from his village by a man of IKANOFI. The luluai complained to a patrol then in the area, but as the IKANOFI ignored demands to return her or to pay compensation, and no effective action was at first taken to enforce the order, apparently the luluai lost faith in the good will of the Administration officer, and decided to have nothing further to do with the station.

This however was not known at on the 20th June, when, all attempts to come to terms with the luluai having failed, the village was raided in the hope of arresting the luluai and his brother.

Apparently it was the custom of this village, fearing police action, to place sentries on the tracks leading to the village, during the stay of a patrol in the area. One of these sentries gave the alarm, and the raid was a failure, except that an enormous quantity of weapons, some recently made, were confiscated and destroyed.

The luluai and his brother were very active in the scrub surrounding the village, urging the others on to attack the police, so a party of police slipped round behind him to cut off their retreat. A native was seen in the act of firing and was shot by N/C MALAGUN, and this warned the others. The luluai later stated that this was his son, who, with one leg advanced in the act of drawing his bow, was struck on the kneecap, and the bullet, deflected, pierced his abdomen. He was carried away by his friends, and died later, but this was not known at the time, and he was thought to be not even wounded.

On the following day KOMOINA sent in peace offerings per men of HIMPONA. The message was carried by the mission leader (Popetera) of HIMPONA, but he disitorted it to his own ends, saying that the gifts were from his own village which desired the friendship of the Government ; the gifts were accepted, and there made in return. He was requested to carry a message to KOMOINA, offering peace, and asking them to come, if not to the station, to a neutral place such as HIMPONA to discuss the matter. This he agreed to do. Apparently he kept the presents for himself, and told the KOMOINA luluai that their gifts had been refused with contempt, and he himself was threatened with arrest, while KOMOINA was threatened with a further raid. Two days later he returned to the station and said that the luluai of KOMOINA was laughing at the failure of the raid, (at this time nothing was known at the station of the death of a native) and was planning to raid the station in return.

For the next few days, messages were sent to the luluai through other natives, but they all reported that he had listened to them in

silence, and had refused to answer them. He later said that, believing the first report from HIMPONA, he was suspicious of all others of a different tenor.

Action in the meanwhile had been taken against IKANOFI, and a ter reports of this had reached KOMOINA, another visit was made to the station village on the 5th July, ut the natives refused to appear. Not until the 10th, was a message received from the luluai that, provided no attempts were made to arrest him, or to shoot him, he would appear on the landing ground to talk things over. On the 11th he appeared, and as natives from IKANOFI were also at the station, he ~~invited~~ was invited to attend the meeting, and discuss the matter of the stolen woman. This he did, and received compensation from IKANOFI. A peace ceremony was then held between HIMPONA, KOMOINA, and IKANOFI.

A long conversation was held with the luluai and his brother, and they both denied ~~the~~ most of the threats attributed to them, but the luluai admitted that when incensed over different things, he may have said words in the heat of the moment, words which he now regretted as he did not mean them, and he was only too anxious to be at peace with the Administration. Compensation was paid to him for the death of his son, and mutual regrets expressed. The duplicity of the HIMPONA native was then brought to light, and the luluai proposed to come back the the station in the morning, and make peace with FININTUGU. This he did, and bringing many more men of KOMOINA with him, crotons were planted by KOMOINA, FININTUGU, and the patrol officer.

On subsequent occasions, KOMOINA natives have brought food, firewood, and timber to the station, and have supplied carriers, so that it is thought that the luluai is sincere in his desire to remain at peace, but only the future can prove this.

It is thought ~~that~~ better to let matters remain thus, rather than to take proceedings to prove the statements attributed to him, and to charge him with making threats of violence, sorcery, etc. as he has as complete a control over his village as has the luluai of HENKANORI, and any such action would only tend to alienate his friends as well as himself, whereas his continued friendship is greatly to be desired, not only for his influence in his own village, but for the influence he has over other villages, particularly those in the upper portion of the KARMOMONTINA valley, and the lower portion of the DUNANTINA.

N.C.E.

(N. C. Elliott)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA.

BAMU,
District of Kerobe.
August 12th.1937.

District Officer,
MADANG.

Patrol Report No. M. 37/38 -Cadcup-
Done by Mr. Cadet McRae

Native affairs appear fairly satisfactory.
As mentioned in report the natives of Aroma were suffering from a 'guilty conscience' and did not show their usual confidence.

(T.G. Aitchison)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

Upper Remu Post,
12th., July 1937.

The Officer in charge,
Upper Remu Post.

Subject. Patrol Report B by Cadet D.C.McPhee Re the GAHCUP area.

Object. General Consolidation work.

Personell. Cadet D.C.McPhee, Sgt. MUNA, Native Constables MUNGRRIA, KATIK CHIRKIRA, and twenty REMA REMA native carriers.

Duration. July 3rd., to July 10th. Inclusive eight days.

Diary

July 3rd. Left Remu Post for AIYUARA, camped.

July 4th. Sunday. At AIYURA.

July 5th. To KUNDANA. Camped.

July 6th. At KUNDANA. The natives were a little nervous owing to trouble with SASSAMRA.

July 7th. To MAMARIN. Good roll up of natives and party was overwhelmed with food. Camped.

July 8th. At MAMARIN.

JULY 9th. To ORONA. Village deserted and was forced to take food from gardens, left a little trade in payment. The inhabitants kept a watch from the tops of the surrounding hills.

July 10th. To Remu Post.

General.

This was a continuation of the other Gadsup patrol and it completed the area. Apart from ORONA the native situation is good. Although I think that the ORONA natives were only suffering from a guilty conscience as they had just recently stolen some pigs from the MAMARIN natives. When that is settled I think they will be quite alright. Thus the whole of the Gadsup was completed and I find that although at the moment they are a little nervous of government patrols I think that it will not be long before they are completely under control, in the full sense of the word.

D.C. McPhee, Cadet.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

R A M U
District of Wadang.
August 14th.1937.

District Officer,
Wadang.

Encls between police party and Natives at Village of Ikmoofi June 26th.1937
Vide remarks attached to Intelligence Report for June.

All information has been checked and found correct. Natives are now settled and number visited Ramu on Aug.11th. Police party had no option but to fire when attacked.

T.C.A

(T.U.Aitchison)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

Ramu Copy

District of Morobe
FININTUGU Base Camp.
11th July 1937

Officer in Charge
RAMU

Fighting between Natives and Police at
IKANOFI on 28th June 1937

Concerning the above, I beg to ~~xxxxx~~ report as follows ;

Some time ago natives of KOMOINA village complained that a woman had been stolen from them by IKANOFI natives, and they requested that the patrol then in the area should take action to insist on her return, or failing that, suitable ~~xxxxxx~~ payment should be made to her former husband in accordance with native custom. Messages were sent to IKANOFI to this effect, but these messages were ignored. When no further action was taken, the KOMOINA became restless, and it is thought that their present hostility to the Administration is due to this cause.

More recently, the IKANOFI natives have been requested by their neighbours to assist in the cutting of the grass of the FININTUGU landing ground, and to keep in good repair their share of the neighbouring roads. This they refused to do, and abused the natives who made the requests to them.

They have also threatened to practice sorcery against all natives using the main road between Ramu and FININTUGU, with the result that this road is not now used by natives of the KOMPIRIRI valley when they wish to visit the station, KOMPIRI natives preferring to travel via YOHOBI and FAGARMINOFI, AVANINOFI natives via FAGONOFI, and ABABI natives via HENKANOFI.

About a month ago, two HIMPONA natives returning from visiting friends in the KOMPIRIRI valley, were shot by IKANOFI, one dying immediately on his return to his village, and the other a few days ago. Formerly the IKANOFI village had been built on the lower portion of the creek, but following the shooting of the HIMPONA men, they destroyed this portion, and withdrew to the old site in the bush at the head of the creek, some of them building a new village in the bush at the head of Mt MUKERINKA.

POLICE parties have seen ~~natives~~ natives of this village, fully armed, watching this road, and they have boasted ~~that~~ to others that when all others threw away their sorcery charms and weapons at Ramu, they hid some of theirs, and only gave up those which were useless and worn out, since when they have been busy making new and better ones.

On the 22nd of June a visit was paid to the village, in order to question the

natives, and to reason with them if possible. The party was merely subjected to abuse, and a small de detachment of police, sent to occupy a commanding position to prevent any treachery on the part of the natives, was fired upon. In accordance with their instructions, they did not fire in return, as no harm was done by thenatives. A message was sent to the party in the village, and the whole party withdrew, arresting the luluai, and another man.

This action had apparently no effect on the remainder of the village, who continued defiant, and accordingly it was decided to raid the place on the morning of June 28th.

One party of police under N/C TANGUI went to the upper village, while a second party with the officer went to that lower down. This party, having further to go, had not reached its position when the first party reached its destination, and successfully surrounded the houses. The alarm was given, and men in the lower village called out to the others; "Hide in the scrub, and shoot the police in the clearing; we are coming." Before they could leave their own village however, the second party had reached them, and they were unable to do as they wished. When the police in the upper village heard the shouts, they thought they would be surrounded, so left the village, and returned to the top of the hill, thus enabling the natives in the houses to gather their weapons and escape. Finding that they had been unnesessarily alarmed, the police returned.

By this time, the natives, now thoroughly aroused, had hidden themselves in the scrub and swamp-cane on the sides of the path and opened fire on the police as they came along. N/C DONDO was wounded in the left forearm, a d his assailant was shot by N/C MALAGUN who folowed. N/C HAKOWAI was fired on by another natives who missed but was killed by the constable before he could fire a second time. N/C BEDUN dodged arrows fired at him by two natives, one of whom he shot, and seriously wounded the other, who is reported to have died later

The second party then arrived at the rear of the natives, who finding themselves almost surrounded, made good their escape before the gap could be closed.

Natives friendly to IKANOFI, from PININTUGU, KINKIO, and SABIZA have been used as intermediaries to establish contact with IKANOFI after the fighting. The majority of IKANOFI natives had taken refuge with a hamlet of SABIZA, and at first they refused to come near the officer or the station, and more than a week was spent beforesatisfactory contact was made.

On the 6th July a visit was made to SABIZA, and as the natives failed to come up as promised speech was gained with others at KINKIOon the 9th. On the 10th a few visited the station in company with other natives, mostly from KINKIO. That night they returned, all but a few, to their village in the KARMOMONTINA valley. On the 11th July, a large party of over 50, men, women, and children, visited the station.

Payment for the KOMOINA woman was made, and compensation paid for stealing her, to representatives of KOMOINA, and payment made for the two men of HIMPONA killed. Compensation was then made for the four men of IKANOFI killed during the fighting. When questioned about those responsible for the m killing of the HIMPONA men and the theft of the woman, they placed the blame on the dead men. This is obviously a subterfuge to hide the real culprits, but the death of four of their number has had a profound effect on them, and it was thought unwise to press the matter further.

The peace ceremony was then held, representative of KOMOINA and HIMPONA also taking part. Later that day, some of the younger men, who had previously visited the station, came up and delivered their weapons, which were destroyed.

N.C.E.

(N. C. Elliott)

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

RAMU.
District of Morobe.
June 30th.1937

District Officer,
SALAMAUA

Subject:- Patrol Report No. B. 36/37
Object :- Investigate land tenure system of Depa natives.
Investigate land conditions and inspect proposed site for S.D.A.Mission lease.
Inspect Benna Benna Post.
Duration:- May 24th to 27th.
Personnel:-T.G.Aitchison,R.F.Brechin (D.of A.)
Area Visited:- Vecinity of Benna Benna post.

Diary:- To Benna Benna with R.A.A.F. plane.
May.24.Inquiries into land system and inspection of station and personnel

May 25th. Visited Various Sigolya hamlets and ascer-tained owners and controllers of land. Thence to proposed Mission Lease which was inspected with vendors and inquiries made regarding land tenure.
26th. Inquiries re land tenure etc.Hearings on various villages etc. obtained.
27th. 15 natives recruited to work casually at Ramu for three months. Returned to Ramu

General Remarks:-

Investigations were made into the system of land tenure and information has been embodied in separate report.Particular care was taken and information check-ed so far as possible from a number of informants.

The station is being improved and repaired by Mr. Elliott and work is progressing well.

The natives appear friendly and fighting has practically ceased between villages in the proximity of the station.

The Agricultural Officer took the opportunity to investigate various matters connected with his work and made a rough soil survey.

T. G. A.

(T.G.Aitchison)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

B A N U.
District of Morobe.
June 30th.1937.

District Officer,
[illegible]

Subject:- Patrol Report No. B. 36/37
by T.G.Aitchison

Object :- General Consolidation Work.
Duration:- June 24th-28th incl.
Personnel:- T.G.Aitchison and 3 police.
Area Visited:- Some villages near Yonki [illegible].

Diary:- June 24th. To Kerotaunta village where natives gathered and proceeded to Iso-[illegible].
25th. To Fuzuno. Natives gathered.
26th. To Yamaentena
27th. To Fuzuno
28th. To Kerotaunta and returned to station.

General Remarks:-

There had been minor disturbances among the villages visited and we were able to make suitable adjustments.

The Kerotaunta natives were gathered and accompanied the patrol to Iso-[illegible]. Unfortunately the Iso-[illegible] natives took fright at the appearance of so many Kerotaunta natives and ran into the forest. They were later gathered and adjustments were made between the Kerotaunta natives and those of Iso-[illegible] regarding a case of assault.

Attempts were made to bring the natives from Yamaentena and Fuzuno together after a disturbance but were not at first successful. Four natives from Fuzuno visited the camp and said they were the wrong doers regarding a murder which took place at their village. It appears the natives of Yamaentena visited the village of Fuzuno to take part in a "Sing Sing"; a man of Yamaentena was speaking to a youth and told him that he had murdered his father when the youth was a child. The youth became indignant and shot his father's murderer, assisted by the other sons of the dead man.

The natives of Yamaentena at first declared they were not willing to accept compensation but their village was visited and they accompanied the patrol to Fuzuno where the necessary adjustments were made and compensation handed to the relatives of the dead man who declared they were satisfied.

(T.G.Aitchison)
Officer in Charge

T. G. A.

[TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA]

R A B A U L.
District of Rabaul
June 30th. 1937

District Officer,
[illegible].

Subject:- Patrol Report No. R. 36/37
W.J.G. Nicholson.
Object:- General administrative Work
Duration:- June 14th. to 21st. 1937.
Personnel:-T.G.Nicholson and 3 native Constables.
Area Patrolled:- Baining villages

Diary:-

June 14th. Visited Kaiapina and inquiries made re land matters. desire to acquire.
15th. At [illegible]
16th. To Kaiapina at invitation of natives to see nose piercing ceremony performed.
17th. To [illegible]
18th. To Tutu and surrounding villages.
19th. To Unantu and Kilinalya villages.
20th. At Kilinalya
21st. Visited Kaiapina en route Rabaul.

General Remarks:-

The Lutheran Mission desire to acquire an Agricultural Lease near the Kaiapina villages and a primary investigation was made to sound the attitude of the natives. The natives are willing to dispose of an area of land.

The nose piercing ceremony was interesting. In the morning about 9 a.m. a feast was prepared and the women left the men and boys by themselves. Eight youths and boys marked to have their noses pierced and the feast was in their honor and provided by either their father or nearest male relative of the father. Having eaten and sung for two or three hours all males retired to a secluded spot in the forest. Here the cousins of those whose noses were to be pierced armed themselves with pieces of casuarina about 6-10 ins long and ¼-½ in. in diameter and sharpened at each end. All the men of the village gathered and surrounded the youths to be initiated with stones and casuarina whilst the youths yelled with pain. The cousins of the youth then held him and the nose was pierced quickly and roughly with the prepared casuarina by the senior cousin. Although any sympathy the youths' fashionable covering is removed and the cousin takes hold of the penis he draws back the foreskin and, with a sharp piece of bamboo, dissects the head of the penis to where the foreskin joins. The incision runs along the pipe and a few extra cuts are made about the head to make it more painful. Immediately following this operation the cousin takes the sharpened bone of a cassowary and pierces the septum in the centre. All incisions are made [illegible]

removed.

The main idea behind the whole of these actions appears to be making the youth go through an ordeal which will fit him for manhood. The idea of piercing the penis is that it allows the blood of youth or childhood to be released and when the wound heals the youth will be a man and able to exercise the prerogatives of the male. A similar idea is held as regards the letting of blood from the tongue--childish talk ceases with the flow of blood from the tongue and only the words of a man will come from the mouth after the tongue has healed. The idea behind the nose piercing is the most interesting--the natives here have a saying 'I shall keep it in my nose' which means 'I shall remember it'--when the blood flows from the nose all childish thoughts are credited with flowing out and after it has healed only the thoughts of an adult will remain and be accumulated in the mind.

After the surgery is completed the youths are taken into the mens' house where a huge fire is made and they are forced to sit very close to the fire until it dies down. They are then given sugar cane to chew and presented with the pubic covering as worn by male adults. Decorations are added and the men and youths remain in the house until morning. The actual ceremony is now complete. During the night the men sing and continue in the morning until it is time to come outside where the women await them with prepared food. A pig is presented to the feast by the nearest male relative of each youth who was initiated, and this pig is cooked and a piece brought to the youth who presents half to the cousin who has performed the surgery; the remainder of the pig is then presented to the cousin.

During the whole ceremony women must keep at a distance and are not allowed to see what is being done.

+++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++++

The villages of [illegible], [illegible], Tuto and Bilimoiya were visited and various matters adjusted between family groups. Some natives from the [illegible] group visited [illegible] and requested that a visit be paid them when they sent word to the station that they were ready to receive us.

(T.G. Aitchison)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

W A U.
District of Morobe
June 30th 1937

District Officer,
SALAMAUA

Subject:- Patrol Report No. W. 36/37
Object :- General Administrative work
Personnel:- T.G.Aitchison and 3 Native Constables
Duration:- Various dates in June.
Area Visited:- Wau villages.

Diary:- June. 2nd. Visited Ifontira villages and adjusted various internal village matters.
8th. Visited camps of Lorena & O'Neil and Ubank with Mines Inspector Braithwaite. Visited Kaipinka villages. Camped
9th. Visited Barola villages and Roslin's camp.
10 th. Visited Yauntena village. Camped.
11th. Visited camps of Peacock, Robertson, Penmon and Rudd thence to Kaindumbu village to adjust complaints. Camped.
12th. Made arrangements with Kekotumbu natives to make conciliatory gestures towards natives of Ise-ontenn. Returned to station.

General Remarks:-

Mines Inspector Braithwaite desired to visit and inspect various mining leases held at Wau and accompanied the patrol. Inspections were made and assistance given the miners when necessary.

There have been an assault case at Ifontira and the matter was adjusted by exchange of gifts between the parties concerned.

Cases of pig stealing had occurred at Kaipinka and and Barola and were satisfactorily settled with compensation.

A visit was paid to Yauntena in view of their attitude towards a patrol last month when a Medical Assistant was accompanying it. The attitude of the natives on this occasion was everything which could be desired and they informed me that they were afraid to appear before a medical assistant for examination. Sorcery appears to be what they fear from a medical assistant. They were assured that the medical assistant was here to help them and would dress sores and attend to their ailments.

Various domestic matters were adjusted at Kaindumbu and pigs which had been stolen by them returned to their owners at [illegible].

Complaints had been made that Kekotumbu natives had assaulted two natives from Ise-ontenn and instructions were given that the matter be adjusted by

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

B.43/1 - 328
DISTRICT OF MOROBE.
Headquarters,
Salamaua, May 22, 1937.

Officer in Charge,
RAMU.

The Director has called for a full report regarding the shooting mentioned in your report of patrol of the ISO-FUNANU group between February 9 and 15, and I shall be glad if you will submit same in accordance with my recent circular instructions regarding conflicts between patrols and natives.

(E. Taylor)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

R A M U,
District of Morobe.
June 14th.1937.

District Officer,
SALAMAUA

Report on Skirmish at Iso-ontenu
Feb.11th.1937

In reply to your Memorandum B 43/1-328 I beg to report as follows.

A small group of natives, towards the end of last year, built a village in the middle of a swamp at the foot of Yauki mountain --the village was called Iso-ontenu. This group formed the nucleus of a group of natives now comprised of the unruly elements of various villages to the East of the Ramu Post.

It was reported that these natives were behaving in a threatening manner towards the natives of [illegible] Yauntenu, Kainantu, Anona, Moketuantu, Punano No.2., and Yoyo-yauntenu which had been peaceful and were attempting to remain on peaceful terms with their neighbours. Pigs belonging to members of the peaceful villages had been stolen or killed by the Iso-ontenu natives; reports that the Administration were afraid of them had been spread, and were causing the other villages to become restless; natives of the surrounding villages feared they would be killed if they went into the forest to collect firewood and nuts; and finally a native of Yoyo-yauntenu was badly wounded by a native of Iso-ontenu. All reports had been confirmed and twice visits were paid to the village of the offenders in order to question them; emissaries had been sent to warn them against violent practises on several occasions but were of no use.

It was decided after careful deliberation that it was necessary to arrest the main offenders and to do so it was necessary to travel at night in order that they might not know of the approach of a patrol, and to eliminate, as far as possible, the risk of coming into conflict with the natives.

Accordingly, the patrol left the village of Punano No.2. at 1.a.m. and arrived at the main Iso-ontenu village at dawn after taking some two hours to cover the last mile of the journey through swamp which threatened, at times, to draw members of the party under. The houses were quietly surrounded and the men called upon to give themselves up; it was particularly impressed upon them that it was our aim to take certain members of the village and imprison them if the charges against them were proved; this procedure is invariably followed when it is necessary to make arrests. A few men came out and gave themselves up and informed me that there were not any others in the houses. I attempted to enter one of the houses but was fired upon when the second doorway was reached. I shot the offender through the leg as he was preparing to fire again. Seven men in addition to those who had already given themselves up were brought from the house. Members of the party who were placed on guard were fired on from the tall cane grass and a search proved that there was another 'man house' hidden in the tall cane grass. Upon approaching this house the party was again fired upon from the cane grass and fire was returned as two of the party were struck by arrows. One native was killed. The party later returned to the Post with the

wounded native who was sent to Calcutta by plane, and the prisoners were charged and, in some cases, convicted.

W.S. Atkinson,
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

K A E E.
District of Lae.
August 21st 1937.

District Officer,
Wau.

Patrol Report No. K. 37/38. Kafe Tribe--
Area by Mr. J.O.Elliott.

As is to be expected natives make use of their friendship with foreign elements, such as missions, to further their own interests. In the case of all reports it is found necessary to sift all evidence carefully before taking action. Frequently, reports are brought direct to officers by the natives, and, upon investigation, it is found that the native is bending the truth carelessly in order to gain his own ends.

It is pleasing to note that decisions were accepted and carried out without trouble.

(T.S. Ritchison)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

District of Morobe
[illegible] Post
19th July 1937

Officer in Charge
A.M.

Patrol Report 3 [illegible]/38

Instructions 1. To investigate, and settle if possible, disturbances at KABAWA and SUWANEGA

2. To recruit labour for roads in GADSUP area.

Personnel Mr S.W.Elliott A/P.O, 820 L/Cpl MANTUA and the following constables
507 TAMBUR
927 [illegible]MAUN
1003 [illegible]
1037 KOMBENU
TIAREK
[illegible]NDA

Duration 14th June to 18th June 1937

Diary

June 14 Left Bena Bena station. Arrived KABAWA. Inquiries made from mission teachers.

June 15 Contacted natives. Men from SEGEGA HAGAMUTU, and KEMINAVI visited camp. Natives recruited.

June 16 More natives recruited. Left Kabawa Arrived SUWANEGA. Visited KAMEMAGAMI.

June 17 Climbed SUWANEGA peak for bearings. Rev. Hoffmann arrived, en route KABAWA, and after discussion left. Mediated in native affairs affairs.

June 18 Visited KAMEMAGAMI. Arrived FINSCHHAFEN.

Native situation

KABAWA Reports had been received from the mission teachers at KABAWA, that the natives of the village of KEGIYAGA had stolen pigs from the mission leader, or "popetora" of the village, and when he had remonstrated with them, they had beaten him with sticks. Enquiries made by the patrol elicited the fact that the "popetora" had, indeed, received a thrashing, but because he had been paying too close attention to another man's wife, and he had invented the story of the stolen pigs as a revenge. He had told the story to the mission teachers, who had accepted it without making any enquiries from the other natives, and in their return retailed it to the officer at the station. The "popetora" on the approach of the patrol had very prudently [illegible] hidden in the forest, and up to the moment of writing, nothing further has been heard of him.

The natives of KEMINAVI have always been very nervous of patrols, and usually run into the bush on the approach of one, so some time was spent in gaining their confidence. In the end, four of them volunteered to work on the roads in the GADSUP area, in order to become

better acquainted with the Administration.

SUKABIGA Here again trouble had arisen due to the "popeters" of a village giving false information to the mission teachers, who, believing it true, related it to the patrol, and requested that action be taken. His duplicity was not immediately discovered, as the natives against whom the complaint was made, fearing that their evidence would not be believed against the word of the mission leader, ran off, and when approached, became threatening. Later, after the patrol reached [illegible], satisfactory contact was made with them, and as well as supplying the necessary information they also delivered up the weapons they had retained and with which they had threatened to attack the patrol if molested.

Other causes of dispute between the villages of [illegible], and [illegible] were also settled here. Little trouble was experienced in enforcing the decisions and the natives readily grasped such portions of the N.A.R as were explained to them.

Native Labour

At BARAGA, 14 natives were recruited for work on the main road through the Gadsu area, and as four of them are from the KENINAVI village, a village which has always been nervous of Government patrols, it is thought that the contact they will have made during their three months will help them to overcome their nervousness on future visits to their village.

Conduct of Police

826	L/Cpl	HANINA	Excellent
927	R/C	ENRAGSH	Good
1003	"	BEDUN	Good
1037	"	LAMBUKE	Good
	"	TIARIK.	Poor, not suited to Uncontrolled areas
	"	MENDA	Fair.

N.C.E

(N.C.Elliott)

C/P.O

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

RAMU,
District of Madang.
Aug. 28th. 1937

District Officer,
MADANG.

Patrol Report M. No. 37/38--Gadsup -Ramu
by Mr. Cadet McPhee

Report shows a satisfactory state of affairs in the area patrolled.

The natives near Puntibassa had the impression that the Administration intended erecting a base Camp which an officer would occupy permanently and were a little uncertain as to what they should do. The natives were informed that it was not the intention of the Administration to make a permanent camp and lost their nervousness upon hearing this information.

A.D.O.

(T.O. Aitchison)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

R A M U ,
District of Morobe.
Monday June 7th.
1937

Mr. Cadet McPhee,
Ramu.

Patrol Instructions

You will proceed today to the village of Aiyura as the first part of a patrol to the Gadoup Area.

You will thence proceed to the camps at Akuna, Omaura, Sasuara, Arau, Korake, Puntibassa, Binamarian, Mamarain, Omama, Kundana and Arona.

The work to be done is general consolidation work and you should settle, so far as you are able, and disputes brought before you. No police action is to be taken under any circumstance before being referred to me unless, of course, the party is in danger.

The village groups of Mamarain, Arona and Kundana require most attention.

Fifteen carriers will be made available. These carriers are to be employed on road construction and improvement of base camps when not employed as carriers. Tools will be supplied.

The patrol should take not less than 20 days, as it is through quietly working amongst the native that best results are gained.

Various matters for attention will be given you under separate cover.

T. C. Aitchison

(T.G. Aitchison.
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

Upper Remu Post,
Morobe District,
29th., June 1937.

The Officer in charge,
Upper Remu Post.

Subject. Patrol Report No [illegible] by Cadet D.C.McPhee to the GAMSU? area.

Object. General consolidation work.

Personell. Cadet D.C.McPhee, Native Constables SIKI, BUSHERIA, KATIK, KANAWI, [illegible], and sixteen BENA BENA native carriers.

Duration. June 7th., to June 28th., 22 days inclusive.

D I A R Y.

June 7th. Left Remu for AIYURA. Camped.

June 8th. At AIYURA.

June 9th. To AKUNA. Rebuilt rest house, camped.

June 10th. At AKUNA. Good attendance of natives during the day bringing in food for the party.

June 11th. To OMAURA.

June 12th. To SASSAURA. Natives of OMAURA came up with the party and Inland also procured a pig which was bought for the carriers.

June 13th. Sunday. At SASSAURA.

June 14th. To KORAKE. Passed through APAE as they were planting new gardens and were short of food decided not to stay. About fifty natives of SASSAURA and OMAURA accompanied the party to KORAKE and helped carry the cargo.

June 15th. To PUNTIBURA.

June 16th. to June 23rd. At PUNTIBURA. As the rest house and place generally was in a very bad state of repair, decided to build new houses. The natives were rather shy of the patrol at first but later came in and helped with the building and cleaning.

June 24th. To BINAMARKAM. Village was the most satisfactory visited. Paid some decrease natives.

June 25th. To KORAKE.

June 26th. To SASSAURA.

June 27th. Sunday. After church service went to AIYURA.

June 28th. Returned to Remu Post.

Native Situation.

The native situation is quiet. The natives in the area seem to have stopped their internal strife and to have heeded the talk of the Government Officers. The natives in all villages visited were most interested in the patrol and helped in carrying cargo and bringing in food. In fact the patrol was overloaded with food in in many villages and in most cases food was left behind. The Luluais are showing good knowledge of their work and appear to have control over their villages.

Mission Situation.

The native mission teachers of the Lutheran Mission are gaining quite a hold on the natives. Some churches and schools have been built throughout the area and are well attended, particularly at HIRAHANGAN. The mission teachers themselves were most useful to the patrol as interpreters and helped in other ways.

Deceased Estates.

Number paid 4 totalling £6-16-0.

Number unpaid 2 totalling £32-17-10.

Deserters.

The patrol was notified at HIRAHANGAN that there were a number of deserters in the HAHAKIN hamlets. As As these were not ones of whom we had been notified at Namu, and considering the general situation, it was decided not to apprehend them now but will do so at a later date.

Police.

K.C.SIKI was in charge of the police on the patrol and he did his work very well. The other police all worked well under his leadership and there was not the slightest trouble at all on the patrol. Two of the police had their wives with them out although they slowed up the patrol on the road their value in the villages was very great as they gave confidence to the local native women.

D.C.Mabes, Cadet.

TERRITORY OF [illegible]

R.A.F.U.
District of Yorke.
[illegible] 1937.

District Officer,
[illegible]

Patrol Report No. R. 36/37
B. [illegible]

The Medical Officer at [illegible] requested that arrangements be made for medical assistant [illegible] to visit an area which had had very little contact with European and foreign natives.

The patrol was held up for a few days owing to the difficulty in obtaining carriers sufficient to transport the equipment of the Medical Assistant.

The area has been patrolled twice and the medical activity appears to be encouraging.

As considerable difficulty is experienced in obtaining local carriers I would suggest the Dept. of Public Health make arrangements for [illegible] carriers to be obtained for future patrols. Valuable equipment may have to be jettisoned in some instances.

[illegible]

It was necessary that this group be visited in order that the natives already under influence would not lose confidence in the administration. Any trouble arising between villages under influence and those beyond the border, it is necessary to make some gesture to show the natives under influence that steps will be taken to protect them.

T. E. A

(T. E. Anglesea)
Officer in Charge.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

BENA BENA Post
District of Morobe
7th May 1937

Officer in Charge
[illegible]

Patrol Report B. 36/37

Instructions: 1. To accompany Mr A. C. Ewing, Med. Asst., through the Ababe Area.

2. General Consolidation work.

Personnel: Mr A. C. Ewing, Med. Asst.
Mr N. C. Elliott, C/P.O.
Native Constables;
935 BIKI
972 HUNAGUN
1024 WAGELO
1028 AMUNU (From 1/5/37)
UTAPA
KAMUNA

Duration: 29th April to 5th May 1937

DIARY

Apr 29 — Left [illegible] Base Camp. Arrived HENGANOFI. Mr Ewing treated sick.

Apr 30 — Left for HENGANOFI. Passed through [illegible]NAVI. Reached [illegible].

May 1 — Natives arrived at Camp for treatment. N/C AMUNU arrived. Mission teacher from YASKANDEGA visited camp. Report of assault on [illegible] native by FORE native.

May 2 Sunday — Visited FORE to enquire into assault. Returned [illegible]. Left [illegible]. Arrived KAFENOFINA. N/C WAGELO to Bena.

May 3 — Natives arrived for treatment. Left KAFENOFINA. Arrived ABABE. Natives arrived for treatment.

May 4 — Natives from ABABE and HAIYBAGA arrived for treatment. Left ABABE. Arrived HENGANOFI. Sick natives came for treatment. N/C

May 4 (cont) WAGELO arrived from Boma with trade goods.

May 5 Left Henkemofi. Arrived ZEMA - ZEMA.

NATIVE HEALTH

A considerable number of natives were treated by Mr Ewing for Framboesia, and some, at HENKEMOFI, for malaria. These latter had never left the valley, so it is reasonable to suppose that the mosquitoes in this locality carry the infection.

On the ARABU plateau no cases of malaria were noticed, but several natives were treated who suffered from some kind of intestinal worm.

The medical aspect of the patrol will probably be dealt with fully by Mr Ewing in his report, so that there will be no necessity for further details here.

NATIVE ATTITUDE

At all places but KAFENGORA the patrol was welcomed enthusiastically, and vegetables and pigs were brought in in quantity. Although this area is rather short of food at present, the old crops being finished and the new not yet in full bearing.

At KAFENGORA, the impression gained from the natives was that the patrol was tolerated as a necessary evil, and though there was no hostility shewn or expressed in any way while the patrol was there, very little food was brought in, and the buildings had been neglected. Quite a number came to the camp to receive medical attention, but the majority of these were men, and very few women appeared, in distinct contrast to the enthusiasm which prevailed at other village groups. It is significant also that the mission teachers do not pay as much attention to this group, preferring to concentrate on the others who are more inclined to listen to them.

At KENEKA a report was received that a native of this group had been injured by a native of the BORE group. A visit was paid to the latter, who, in spite of their boasts that they would kill and eat any Government officials who visited them, hid in the bush, and it was only possible to gain contact with a few old men. As the object of the patrol was primarily to escort Mr Ewing, it was not considered advisable to stay long enough to gain their confidence, but reassuring messages were given to those met, and to certain natives who are friendly to them. It is thought that a later patrol, with more time at its disposal would be more successful.

ROADS

The new road constructed by the natives of NAGNOPI is in excellent condition, but the natives of YOYTUBI have neglected their portion. Most of the tracks followed on the ABARE plateau have only been developed by the constant passing of the natives, but as the country is fairly level, all these are suitable for horse traffic.

REST HOUSES

With the exception of that at KANSHOVIRA, all the rest houses have been looked after by the natives. At KANSHOVIRA, no attempt had apparently been made to look after the buildings, and it was necessary for the patrol to repair them.

NATIVE CUSTOMS

As there has been no previous patrol in the FORE country, details seen in the villages were noted.

The houses seen to be of two types, the majority similar to those built by the KAFE people. The men's house, however, in the majority of cases has two sticks instead of one projecting from the top. Another type of house, which occurs only rarely, has the walls square, but the roof circular as on the others. It was stated by the natives that this type of square walled and dome roofed house is the type built by the natives further to the south west.

The houses are not built in large villages with a surrounding stockade as in the KAFE area, but are more scattered. One or perhaps two men's houses, surrounded by half a dozen women's houses, cluster together on the top of a small rise, surrounded by the gardens on the slopes and in the gullies. Stockades are rare, and when existing are made of pieces of wood laid horizontally between uprights.

The dress also shows the mingling of two types. For the majority it is similar to that of the KAFE people, but a few were seen who had croton leaves tucked into the back of their girdles similar to those worn by the [illegible] natives. Head dresses of shells do not seem to be so common among the men as with the KAFE. Many of the men seen, even young men, were wearing a cap, of hair net, of woven string. Among the KAFE people these are as a rule only worn by the women and old men, an occasional young man only wearing one.

Not a single steel tool was seen among them, and on questioning them they said they had none. No marks on any timber could be seen that might have been caused by steel. The only tools seen were the stone axes, made from a Y-shaped

piece of wood, a design apparently universal throughout the whole of the Eastern Upper Purari and Upper Kaua Kaua rivers, but in most of the areas in contact with Europeans, the stone blade has now been replaced by a plane iron. The natives state that the smaller ones are only used in the gardens and the larger ones, about three feet long in the bundle, are for felling trees, a 16 inch circumference tree taking three and a half days to bring down.

The gardens appear similar to those of the KAIKE people, and like them they plant groves of casuarinas near their houses. Some of these appear to be over 30 feet high, and the majority are are about the same height, indicating that they have all been planted about the same time, and that either they have only obtained them in recent years, or that they cut them at a certain stage in their growth. As the natives questioned were nervous, they were not questioned as fully as could have been wished.

Their speech seems to be KAIKE, but they say that some of them speak the language of the natives of the south west.

It would thus appear that these natives are an intermingling of the KAIKE people with another group from the south west, possibly the KIAMU, but this is not definite.

N.G.E.

J. H. Elliott

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

RAMU,
District of Morobe.
June 28th.1937

District Officer,
SALAMAUA

Subject:- Patrol Report No. B. 36/37 by T.G.Aitchison

Object :- General Administrative Work

Duration:- April 26th to May 10th.inclusive.

Personnel:- T.G.Aitchison and 2 Native Constables.

Area patrolled:- Gadsup,Ramu,Morobe and three Kafe villages.

Diary:-

April 26th. Left station and to Aiyura.Land inquiry
27th. ent over area of ground with natives and Agricl.Officer with view to acquiring area for Dept. of Agricl.
28th. To Akuna and inquiries into ownership of land adjoining Aiyura.
29th. Land inspected with Agricult.Officer.
30th. To Omaura and Susaura villages.
May.1st . To Korake and Arau villages.
2nd. To Puntibassa and Asa villages.
3rd. To Mamarain villages.
4th. To Kundana villagesthence to Arona
5th. To Ramu with 20 carriers for Benna Benna
6th. At station
7th. To Yulemofi villages
8th. To Onelunka villages.
9th. To Barola villages.
10th. Returned station visiting Raipinka villages en route.

Roads:- The natives had done a good deal of work on the tracks especially the Puntibassa natives.

Rest Houses:-

Rest houses required a good deal of repairing but at each village we found the surrounding grounds well cared for especially at the Puntibassa villages.

General Remarks:-

The first part of the patrol was taken up in inquiring into land matters.The natives are agreeable to sell a block of land containing 2,000 acres approx. to the Dept. of Agricl. in order that an Agricultural station may be started there.Inquiries will be set out in separate report after necessary approval has been sought from headquarters.

Various small matters for adjustment were brought before me at Akuna and were settled to the apparent satisfaction of all.

Complaints had been made that outlying villages had been behaving in a threatening manner towards the members of Akuna and Omaura groups.No action was taken as the offending villages are outside our sphere of influence.It is hoped that the peaceful villages are not disturbed.

A complaint was made by the natives of Korake and Puntibassa that the natives of Susaura had stolen a woman from them.I was informed that a number

of Sassaura natives had visited the village of Korake to take part in a 'sing sing'. When they were leaving a group comprised of four men had called to a young woman to bring a little food for them and when she brought the food they had kidnapped her. The woman, it appears, was from Puntibassa but married to a man at Korake.

The natives of the three villages were brought together, and after considerable chatter and abusive remarks regarding the opposite party, the facts of the case were found to be as follows.

As is customary in these parts a woman may be married to a youth who has not yet reached the stage of pubity. The woman belonged to the Puntibassa villages and the youth to Korake, the woman living with her husband at Korake. The woman was dissatisfied with her husband because of his inability to carry out all his duties towards her. The husband's father offered his services to the woman and she accepted them on two occasions but was not satisfied and made arrangements to desert her husband and marry a man of Sassaura. The opportunity of returning with men from Sassaura offered itself when the 'sing sing' was being held, and she pretended to bring food to members of the Sassaura village when the were about to return to their village, and then escaped with them. Some of the more responsible men of Sassaura brought her to Puntibassa but she again escaped to Sassaura before they could bring her before her husband. Her actions led to a great deal of discontent and feeling was running high between members of the villages; especially as some of the younger men of Sassaura were encouraging her to remain at Sassaura. The matter was settled and the younger men of Sassaura warned against encouraging 'run away' wives to remain at their village.

I have quoted the case more or less fully to demonstrate the stage to which the natives of this area have advanced during the last months; formerly such an occurrence would have led to a fight between the villages concerned but they are now willing to bring the matter to an officer for adjustment. Such cases are far from rare and during a patrol there may be as many as ten or a dozen brought for adjustment.

The natives of all groups were very friendly but I was particularly impressed with the work of the Puntibassa people who were formerly the most backward.

Twenty labourers were recruited to work casually at Benna Benna for three months.

T. E. A.

(T.E.Aitchison)

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

RAMU,
District of Morobe.
May 11th.1937.

District Officer.
SALAMAUA

Patrol Report No. 3. 36/37.
K. M.C. Elliott

Yunai Group:

One powerful man supported by six or seven others is the cause of the whole trouble in this group. Unless one had a small army it is impossible to arrest him in the open. The only chance of capturing him is to discover where he is hiding in the forest and attempt an arrest at night. It may be months before it is possible to effect the arrest.

It will be noticed in reports that we are in a position to localise any disturbances and thus make our work more effective--this was not been possible previous to the last eight or nine months.

Mr. Elliott had every reason to defend his party at Kaiyanka.

T. C. A.

(T.C. Aitchison)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

RAMU.
District of Morobe.
May 14th.1937.

District Officer,
[illegible]

Subject:- Patrol Report No.3. 36/37.

Object :- General Administrative and Consolidation work.
Labour inspection
Medical inspection
Accompany Experts from Colonial Sugar Refineries and aid in search for indigenous sugar canes.

Personnel:- T.G.Aitchison, Patrol Officer,
R.F.Brechin, Agricultural Officer,
R.A.Sinclair, Medical Officer,
A.Ewing, Medical Assistant,
Messers. Pemberton & Lennox, Entomol-ogist and Geneticist respectively.

Diary:- April 5th. To Kaiaufintenu and Kainantu with M.O. and M.A. in order that they might examine natives for Malaria. Natives attitude good.

6th. To Yairora with M.O. and M.A. Excellent line of natives. Natives paid for timber used in construction of buildings at station.

7th. To Amona village. Natives examined for Malaria etc.

8th. To Benna Benna on inspection of station.

9th. 10th, 11th. 12th. 13th. 14th. 15th at station and immediate vicinity.

16th. To villages of Kekemanta and Omanapa. Pemberton and Lennox searching for sugar specimens. Natives most interested. Opportunity taken to settle various small matters in dispute among the natives.

17th. 18th. At station.

19th. To Amona village making inquiries into land matters.

20th. To Pettons mining lease. Accompanied by [illegible] Asst. Labour Inspection.

21st. To [illegible] and ~~xxxxxxxx xxxxxxxx~~ Kani Kantu. Med. Asst. returned home.

22nd. To Abenakanu--returned home.

23rd. To Oranpinka and Baipinka.
~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx xxxxxxxxxx~~

24th. To Amiera and Yairora -- pig stealing case adjusted.

Medical work.-

Med.Off.Sinclair and Asst.Surg. examined some hundreds of natives for various diseases. Their results have yet to be collated and included in a report to their Govt. The natives were a little shy but it does not appear to upset them to any great degree when they are examined by medical officers.

Agricultural Work:-

Edgerton and Lennox were most interested in the indigenous sweet cane and wild canes. The natives, far from being apprehensive, gave them every assistance in bringing canes to be examined, and in taking them to gardens where cane was being cultivated.

Administrative Work:-

At each village visited various matters were awaiting discussion and settlement and an endeavour to settle matters in dispute as quickly as possible after they have been reported. It is only in this way that the natives learn to trust us and every encouragement is given them in reporting matters which may lead to dissension. The unusual cases of infidelity, stealing etc. were adjusted satisfactorily.

(T.G.Atkinson)
Officer in charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

[illegible]
District of Morobe
9th April 1937

Officer in Charge,
[illegible]

Patrol Report No. [illegible] 14/37

Instructions: 1. To visit the headwaters of the [illegible] River, and inquire into, and settle, disturbances reported from there.

2. To regain contact with natives in villages not visited for some months.

Personnel: [illegible] Elliott, Cadet, and the following native constables;

653	[illegible]	
1007	[illegible]	
1024	[illegible]	
363	[illegible]	
1111	[illegible]	
875	[illegible]	
1023	[illegible]	(kill [illegible]/3/37)
[illegible]	[illegible]	(from [illegible]/3/37)
[illegible]	[illegible]	do
[illegible]	[illegible]	do

Duration: MARCH 17th to APRIL 6th 1937

DIARY

Mar 17 — Left [illegible] Base Camp. Arrived [illegible]. Completed rest house.

Mar 18 — Left [illegible]. Arrived [illegible]. Attempted contact with natives.

Mar 19 — Attempted contact with natives. Carriers rebuilding rest house.

Mar 20 — Contact gained with natives, but they ran away before the discussion was complete.

Mar

R.A.A.U.
District of Kerowa
April 15th.1937

District Officer,
KAINANTU

Patrol Report No.3 16/37 MF
Mr. Elliott re/ patrol officer

Please find attached above-mentioned report. This report gives a detailed account of the consolidation being performed in the Asaro-Kafe Area. It gives some idea of the control which has been established in so far as it indicates the possibility of now being able to localise disturbing influences.

FIGHT:

The patrol had every reason to return fire when attacked. The report that two men were injured has been confirmed.

MISSIONS:

It has been pointed out in the report the manner in which missions may be an influence for good --maintaining contact with nrevous natives after the patrol has passed on.

I would suggest that this patrol report be referred to His Honour, the Administrator on account of the detail embraced.

(T.G. Ilenilson)
Officer in Charge

the discussion was confined

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

[illegible]
District of Morobe
9th April 1937

Officer in Charge,
S A L U

Patrol Report No. [illegible] 36/37

Instructions: 1. To visit the headwaters of the [illegible] River, and inquire into, and settle, disturbances reported from there.

2. To regain contact with natives in villages not visited for some months.

Personnel: [illegible], and the following native constables:

[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] (until [illegible]/37)
[illegible] [illegible] (from [illegible]/37)
[illegible] [illegible] do
1053 [illegible] do

Duration: MARCH 17th to APRIL 8th 1937

DIARY

Mar 17 Left [illegible] Base Camp. Arrived [illegible]. Completed rest house.

Mar 18 Left [illegible]. Arrived [illegible]. Attempted contact with natives.

Mar 19 Attempted contact with natives. Carriers rebuilding rest house.

Mar 20 Contact gained with natives, but they ran away before the discussion was complete.

Mar

Mar 21 Sunday

About a dozen natives visited camp, but ran away before speech was obtained with them. Labour working on house.

Mar 22

Natives from FINITIGU arrived with M/C BROWN. Further attempts to gain contact with natives successful, discussions resumed, and natives promised to come to the camp in the evening. About 15 arrived, and promised that the rest would come in the morning.

Mar 23

About 20 natives visited camp in morning, followed by others including women. Some of these then visited their houses, after which they collected round the camp until about 40 including 10 women. Troubles were discussed. Three police arrived from Ramu together with five en route BenaBena.

Mar 24

M/C BROWN returned to FINITIGU. O'er 70 natives visited camp, including 20-30 women. Weapons given up, pigs stolen returned to representatives of HONOIYA. Later another 30-40 natives from other hamlets arrived with gifts. Police for BenaBena left for FINITIGU. Patrol left for HONOIYA. Arrived HONOIYA.

Mar 25

Visited KORUMPA. Discussed matters with elders of village. Confiscated and destroyed a number of weapons found there.

Mar 26

M/C ANDREWS to RAMU. Left for KORUMPA. ARRIVED KORUMPA. Friendly natives of village arrived to discuss matters.

Mar 27

Natives visited camp. Luluai, TUKAU, came and inspected defences of camp, was arrested and sent to RAMU under escort for inquiries concerning death of man of BILINKIYA. Patrol left KORUMPA. Arrived WAIANOPIYA.

Mar 28 Sunday

Left WAIANOPIYA. Visited villages of TARABOFI, AFAFARUA, and MAMUNABOFI. Arrived TABU.

Mar 29

Visited KUMU. Arrested men concerned in pig and woman stealing. On return, party attacked by natives. Attack driven off. Attempts to make contact with other natives failed.

Mar 30

Luluais and men and

women of [illegible] and [illegible] visited camp. Contact gained with men of [illegible], who visited the camp, returning the women stolen, and pigs to the satisfaction of the original owners. Peace ceremonies between the luluais and head men of TARU, [illegible] and [illegible] and [illegible]. Rain interrupted proceedings.

Mar 31 Men of [illegible] returned to camp. Inquiry into pigstealing resumed, as a result of which only two prisoners were retained, the others being released after warnings. Natives of HOFRUNA visited camp, returning pig stolen by them, and concluded peace treaty with TARU and KUYAPA.

Apr 1 Left TARU. Visited [illegible] group and mission station. Reached WAIANOFIRA.

Apr 2 Mr Filieri visited camp. Discussion of native situation. Inspected sites for new rest house.

Apr 3 Labour working on house. Messages sent to [illegible] and [illegible] villages.

Apr 4 Sunday ~~In bed with fever.~~ Visited [illegible]

Apr 5 In bed with fever.

Apr 6 do

Apr 7 Left WAIANOFIRA. Arrived NAMURA

Apr 8 Left NAMURA. Arrived [illegible] Rest Camp.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

HONFONA It had been reported that men of this village had stolen a pig belonging to [illegible], and that they were roaming, and talking of attacking their neighbours. When the patrol visited the village, all natives had left their houses and were hiding in the bush. It was later found that villages through which the patrol had passed earlier had spread the false report that all natives of HONFONA caught would be shot or imprisoned.

The first attempts to gain contact with the natives were failures, but on the third day some of them visited the hill above the camp, and allowed me to approach to within a short distance of them. The matter was discussed, and they were reassured of the peaceful intentions of the patrol. They then made a gift of a pig, but ran away immediately afterwards. The next morning some more natives

come right into the camp, but ran away before speech could be obtained with them. That afternoon a party of carriers were threatened by natives, but the latter ran off on the arrival of police. The following day attempts to gain contact were more successful gifts were exchanged, about 15 natives visited the camp, and discussions were resumed. Apparently the pig had been stolen by natives of the eastern group of villages, and these were still fearful of our intentions. Reassurances and further gifts were given, and the natives promised to visit the camp in large numbers in the morning. This they did, but the eastern group still remained hidden.

On the seventh day, representatives of both groups arrived in comparatively large numbers and the eastern group brought in a pig to replace that stolen from the MEMEYA. This was accepted by the representatives of the MOMO YA present and after mutual confidence had been established, the MEMONA men gave up their weapons, and destroyed a newly erected palisade around their village. A very lengthy speech was made to all the natives assembled explaining to them the responsibilities of the head men of villages, and the response made by the men of MILIMOYA, in the Momu area, to disturbances in that area. This aspect of the matter seemed quite grave to the natives, so it was enlarged upon to some extent. Finally croatons were planted around the base of the flagpole, and the patrol left for MEMONYA, accompanied by men and women of MEMONA, chanting and waving croatons.

It is thought that the impression made on these natives, that they are now prepared to settle down quietly, and may be afraid of subsequent patrols. Their ultimate response to requests for food and firewood was overwhelming, much of the gifts having to be left behind.

When the party of carriers was threatened, it was feared that the natives would attack the camp as they stated, and more police were obtained from BAMU, but contact had been established before their arrival, and no row is arose.

MEMENA Reports were received that natives of this village, instigated and led by the Lulumi, TUKAU had killed a man of MILIMOYA, in the recent disturbances there, TUKAU being said to be the actual murderer. TUKAU is also said to be have killed several men in the past, being an expert bowman, and he did not give up his weapons with other natives during the census last year. He apparently has a grudge against the men of MOMOYA, and was seen, carrying a bow and arrows, in the vicinity of the garden of a man of MOMOYA, a man whom he had sworn to kill, at the moment the patrol arrived at the village. Seeing them the police were near, he returned to his home, shouting that he would shoot the police first, and this man later.

Earlier, he is reported to have said that he would shoot any Government official, or any missionary or mission teacher who came to his village, or even used the road below the village, as a result of which threats the mission helpers were afraid to use this road, the main road between the mission

stations, TSILOZIRA and WIARSFIRA.

~~Earlier he~~ Word was sent to this man that a visit would be made to his village, and that if he chose to give up his weapons and cease his threats no further action would be taken. At this time it was not known that he was responsible for the death at BILIMBINA, but that if he persisted in his attitude he would be arrested.

The village was accordingly visited and it was found that weapons had been stacked at the backs of the houses, bows strung ready for use, whilst the young men were waiting nearby. Apparently an ambush had been prepared, but the police moved all the young men into the centre of the village, and confiscated the weapons. TUKAU was quick-witted enough to turn the situation to his own advantage, and professed that he had put them there in readiness to give them up. Unfortunately this was believed and he was left at large. Reports received later from friendly natives of the village showed the true state of affairs. Enraged at being outwitted, he cut his ears, and burnt his house down, and swore to have revenge some-time. Sensing this, the patrol moved to a spur above the village, which was ideally situated for defence, and such preparations necessary were made. The friendly natives of the village supplied food, and said that the friends of TUKAU were hiding in the timber waiting a suitable moment to attack.

The next morning, TUKAU himself, apparently confident that his protestations of reform had been believed, as we had been careful to tell the natives that they had, arrived with the others and walked through the camp, inspecting the defensive measures taken. He then started a discussion, calculated to distract attention, but he was arrested before he could give any signal to his friends, lurking in the timber.

This man is definitely a menace to his district, as his fighting power has been proved, and he has the local natives terrified. With his removal, it is thought that his friends will disperse, as his following was small, and that his personality alone seems sufficient to overawe all opposition. It is apparent too, that his mental powers are still active, although he himself is no longer young.

KEWE Reports had been received that the natives of TAWU had suffered depredations at the hands of the men of KEWE, in the hills above the KWANTINA valley. On further inquiries being made, it was found that beside KEWE, two other villages were involved, HOTWINA and NAHOFI. It was thought that the NAHOFI mentioned was a village near KIRONA, but actually there are two villages of the same name, the one concerned in the trouble being near Mt. Sefero.

It was confirmed that KEWE natives had stolen a woman from TAWU, and seven pigs. Later at the instigation of NAHOFI, they stole another. Then the natives of HOTWINA assisted by a few from KEWE, stole a tenth pig from TAWU. The natives of TAWU, being adamant in their declaration to

abstain from fighting, forbore to retaliate, but appealed to the Administration to help them.

It is said that at the time the natives of TARU and surrounding villages had given up their weapons, the men of KEKE and HOFFUNA refused to give up theirs, saying that when the Census patrol had gone, they would shoot all the pigs belonging to TARU and their friends, and having finished them, they would shoot the men and women. The woman stolen was prevented by from returning to her husband by the threat that she would be shot if she attempted to escape. After a while, as no Government patrol appeared, some of the fighting men of KEKE grew bolder and declared that if a patrol arrived they would kill all members of it. This spread to the other two villages HOFFUNA and RANOFI, and they also made such statement.

KEKE was visited by the patrol, and the men concerned in the pigstealing and the theft of the woman were arrested. As the patrol was returning to camp, some of the younger fighting men, against the advice of the elders, attempted to ambush the party and release their friends. As the patrol took a different route on the return this failed of its object, but the natives, enraged at being foiled, tried to snipe from cover, but as their fire was returned, they desisted, and the police and prisoners arrived quietly at the camp without further molestation.

Afterwards contact was established with the natives, and at a gathering of the head men and natives from TARU, KEKE, KUYAPA, and HOFFUNA, the stolen woman was returned to her husband, the pigs returned to the satisfaction of the original owners, and a large quantity of bows and arrows given up.

The KEKE spokesmen said that before they had been members of the TARU people, but dissention had arisen, as a result of which they had left the valley to live on the heights with the WAGA people, forgetting their KAFE customs and speech, and became as one with the WAGA, at enmity with those in the valley below. Now however they had seen the power of the Government and were willing to make friends with their brothers as they were told. To shew that this was genuine, they would leave the inaccessable ridges where they now dwelt, and build new houses on the river flats.

To shew them the foolishness of their talk of killing members of a Government patrol, a demonstration of the power of a rifle was given. One of the chief fighting men of KEKE picked out a bow and arrows from those given up, and fired at a ~~post~~ mark on a post. His first shot was a miss, but the second went within a foot of the mark, and penetrated the wood for a depth of two or three inches. A rifle shot was then fired, sitting in a chair, as the natives were told to demonstrate the ease with which it could be handled, but actually to obtain a steadier aim, shattering the arrow at the point where it entered the post, and passing completely through the wood, entered the ground beyond.

The natives at first stated that four men had been killed and one wounded when the patrol

when returned the fire of the natives, but later reports stated that two only had been injured, and the others were said to have been killed as they were involved in the pigs stealing, and had gone into hiding. In order to make sure however, that there would be no rumour among the relatives after the patrol had left, compensation was paid to them.

According to statements made by the natives, the five supposedly killed, together with two of those arrested, were the instigators of the pigstealing, and an assault on the person of TAKU, who he remonstrated about the stealing of the women. The other younger men, although they had taken part, had done so at the bidding of the others, so they were released after being cautioned.

Natives of HONTUNA then brought in gifts to the party, and returned a bow to replace that shot by them. They also gave up one bow, which they stated was all they had, the others having been given up previously. This I am inclined to doubt, but they were told that it was sufficient, and the peace ceremony between the head man of HONTUNA and TAKU completed the work.

KUKUMARI This village group was one of the few which refused to attend the census last year, and since then, in spite of efforts by the mission helpers and teachers, the natives have persisted in their refusal to give up their weapons, and lately have threatened all mission teachers with violence, should they attempt to approach the village.

It is said that to be a fairly large village, the mission natives estimating the population at well over 200. Judging from the number of houses seen, this is thought to be an overestimate, and it is more likely that the number is between 100 and 150. In addition to these native to the village there are also to be found discontented natives persons from other villages under influence, who, alienated from their relatives in groups under influence, have sought refuge there, as one of the few remaining places where they would be free from interference. All natives seen in this village were heavily armed, and unsuccessful attempts were made to persuade them to folow the example of their friends and disarm.

They, in common with other villages who were the sources of disturbance in the area, had threatened to shoot any Government official or constable who appeared in the village.

They were invited to visit the patrol at KAINDIPA but this they refused to do, extending an invitation however, to the patrol to visit their village, saying that everything would be made ready for for its arrival, firewood, etc, being prepared. Friendly natives of the village who arrived later stated that this was an attempt at treachery, as the party would be attacked as soon as it entered the zone of armed cane.

The natives' invitation was accepted, but the party arrived at the village unexpected and from the rear. No arrangement had apparently

been made for its reception as stated, except for the large number of weapons carried by the natives, the majority of whom ran away. Some of the elders of the village stayed, and after several hours, contact was established with some of the others.

Although they refused to part with their weapons, gifts were exchanged, and friendship, probably insincere, was established. Later the mission teachers visited the village unmolested and it is thought that there will be no further violence offered them for some time, during which time they may be successful in persuading the natives to disarm.

It was unfortunate that illness prevented further consolidation being done in this area, but later reports from the mission teachers are satisfacto

Reports were continually being received that men from this village were travelling across the divide to assist in the fighting between the FINASI and the KILIMOIYA. Although called fighting by the natives, it was soon found that most if not all, was done vocally.

KUMUNA

A certain amount of unrest is present among the KUMUNA hamlets, and so far as could be gathered from native reports, it has mainly been caused by a group of four or five men, the leader being an elderly man who has never taken kindly to Government influence while at KUMUNA, his native stated that if any of the KUMUNA natives were injured, he would retaliate on those at the FINITIGU station.

Later at WAIANOFIRA a message was received that he and threatened to shoot men of FINITIGU, FARGANONI, and FARGAMONONI for bringing food to the station, and assisting the Government by acting as carriers. He is also reported as claiming to have been visited by the G.I.C Menu who endeavoured to gain his friendship, being afraid of him.

On returning to FINITIGU, these statements were investigated, and it appears true that he threatened to shoot men from the villages in the valley for assisting the station.

Quiet investigations of the villages shewed that on the approach of the patrol from the FINANTIVA valley, he and his friends took to the bush, and at the moment of writing he is still in hiding.

MISSION ACTIVITIES

The Lutheran Mission native & teachers have now returned to their stations at TUMUNOFIRA, WAIANOFIRA, SEFINA, and TANU, and their influence is undoubtedly beneficial.

They have given every assistance to the patrol, even though the absence of natives

rumours supplied by them was at times embarrassing, owing to the difficulty of separating fact from fiction.

After a patrol has passed through an area, they have been of service in consolidating the work done, by continuing the contact with the natives which would be impossible for a patrol without a very lengthy stay in the area.

Rest Houses

Tsetsonfi: A new rest house with all auxiliary buildings has just been completed.

Mbengoni: A new rest house with floor, has been built, but minor repairs will shortly be necessary to the police quarters.

Mbingofigni: As the natives of this group wish to take back the ground on which the rest house is built in order to establish a new village there, another has been erected about 200 yards further west. Rest house, police quarters, kitchen, bathroom have been completed, and carriers quarters partially built.

Tsenu: The rest houses and quarters here have been built by the natives under mission supervision, and so are scarcely weather proof. As the patrol only stayed a few days here, no work was done on the buildings.

ROADS

All roads passed over during the patrol were in good condition, and the work recently done on them by the natives, has counteracted the effects of adverse weather conditions.

Conduct of Police.

820 KWASHI	Quiet and efficient
1037 LUKUMBI	Excellent
1024 KAZULO	Good
385 MOSAIA	Poor, has a tendency to disregard orders if they fail to suit his convenience.
1111 HANGWAI	Good
679 MWA	Poor at first, but excellent towards the end of the patrol.
1008 MFUNU	Fair
93 SUKI	Excellent
668 MWENO	Excellent
1035 GOLI	Good.

N.G.E.

(N. G. Elliott)
Cadet.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

A.A.F.U.
District of Morobe.
April 6th.1937

District Officer,
SALAMAUA

Subject:- Patrol Report No. M. 36/37.
Object:- Inspection of Finintigu Base Camp.
To meet R.N.D.patrol en Route from Chimbu
Personnel:- T.G.Mitchison (Patrol Officer) Sgt.Bua M.C.
Anumi,Kanagun.
Duration:- March 29th to April 1st inclusive.

Diary:- March 29th. To Kuperi--thence to Finintigu
March 30th. Visited villages towards Bunna Bunna to the Bumantina River and thence to Finintigu Med. Asst. being arrived at Finintigu during absence.
31st. Made arrangements for natives to visit Med. Asst. for inspection and to Tul nofi.
April 1st. Visited Ralpinka and Kaupinka Villages and thence to Bunna.

General Remarks:-

Roads were in fair condition. The natives of Yulenofi had been neglecting their portion but were working on it after having been instructed to do so. Road clearing was in progress as we passed along the road towards Bunna Bunna from Finintigu.
The Finintigu camp is in good condition and Mr. Elliott has made some improvement in the camp since last visit.
The villages visited were friendly and showed confidence.
Native foods were to be had in plenty.
The natives showed no great nervousness when being examined by the Med. Asst.
Conditions appear to be generally satisfactory

T.G.M.

(T.G.Mitchison)
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

R A M U ,
District of Morobe.
April.5th.1937

District Officer,
SALAMAUA

Subject:- Patrol Report No. B. 36/37
Object :- General consolidation work
Investigate two murders and bring people of rival groups together.
Personnel:- T.S.Aitchison (Patrol Officer) N.G.H.
Rifle 527,660 Dumaks,11.6 Rangan ,
Sgt.Musa.
Duration of Patrol :- 16th to 24th inclusive
Area Visited Tairora to the South and Northern villages.

Diary:- March. 16th. Visited Abiera and Tairora villages.Natives appear to be settling down some talk of Abiera village splitting --a few hot-heads desire to make a village in the forest but others desire to stay at present location.Some time spent in mapping out road.

17th. To Aimentina to inquire into position at Bilimoiya and arrange that Bilimoiya natives visit me camp at Onambu.

18th. To Kainantu.Investigated complaint re.pig stealing by Aimentina natives To Unimufintenu,Onambu and Kainantu.

19th. To Aonakenu and made contact not without difficulty as they were suffering from a guilty conscience. During the afternoon practically the whole village lined and inquiries were made into their misbehavior.

20th. Sent Kenetuantu natives to their friends at Aonupuia and Aonambu to to inform them we intended visiting them. Natives of these two villages disturbed by action of one or their number in shooting a native of Aonakenu.Spent whole day trying to obtain contact but no success.

21st. Walked on from Kuta to Aunonu after another unsuccessful attempt to gain contact with Aonambu through the Kuta natives.

22nd. Again unsuccessful in gaining contact with Aonambu natives. An error in approaching them from the wrong side in the first instance.

23rd.to Onambu and Bilimoiya.Informed by Bilimoiya people that number of natives threatening a lot but not taking any action

24th. Returned to Station visiting Aimentina en route.

Roads:-

The road to Tairora and Abiera is being kept in g good order. Abiera natives are making improvements. The Roads around the Northern villages are being kept clean for the greater part. They appear to have stood up fairly well to the wet season. A new route was marked out for the tracks joining the villages farther to the North. Though this track is through forest it will be an improvement on the present one. The swampy parts of the roads near Punami require attention which is now being carried out under the supervision of a constable.

Rest Houses

An experiment is being tried with a new type of house. The natives' attempts at erecting houses on rectangular base are not a success and it has been decided to try houses built after the native conical style.

Native Situation

Part only of the main object of the patrol was achieved. I made the error of approaching the villages of Asupuia and Anonantu from the wrong direction.

It appears that the Anonantu natives invited the natives of Abenakenu to a 'sing sing'. The Abenakenu natives went down to the 'sing sing' but one of the men of Anonantu became excited at seeing a native who was present when he had been arrested some time ago and shot him. The Abenakenu natives returned to their village. A fortnight later the Abenakenu natives found the man who had shot one of their members steal-ing potatoes from the Abenakenu gardens. They chased them away but an old woman lagged behind in order to obtain just a few more potatoes and the Abenakenu nat-ives shot her.

It was pleasing to have the Abenakenu natives co-me to the camp and admit their wrong-doing. After the admission they agreed to pay compensation to those injured and to visit them with me as soon as we were able to establish friendly relations.

Every effort was made to establish friendly relations with the Asupuia and Anonantu natives but it appears they are afraid of the consequences of their action of one of their number in shooting the Abenakenu native. It will be necessary to work through their friends in order to gain contact. Contact will no doubt be established with the next month or so.

Rumours had reached me that the Punami natives intended making trouble with the natives of Bilimoiy: but investigation proved that the Punami had merely been talking a great deal and made a threatening gest-ure from a mountain top. The Bilimoiy natives appear to be most friendly towards us.

T. C. A.

(T. C. Aitchison)
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

WINTIKE[illegible]
District of Morobe.
MARCH 14th 1937

Officer in Charge,
[illegible]

Patrol Report [illegible] 36/37

Instructions: 1. To arrest [illegible] of [illegible] village, and settle disturbances there.

2. To settle trouble between villages of [illegible] and [illegible]

3. To survey road, WINTIKE[illegible] [illegible].

Personnel: [illegible] Elliott, Cadet.
Natives Constables [illegible] [illegible]
1039 [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible]

Duration: March 8th to March 14th 1937

DIARY

Mar. [illegible] Left [illegible] station midday. Arrived [illegible]. Very few natives present. Information obtained of disputes among natives of the [illegible] group.

Mar. 9 Visited [illegible] group to enquire into disturbances. Village of [illegible] returned [illegible] stolen by them. Some natives of [illegible] visited camp to give information.

Mar. 10 More natives of [illegible] visited camp. Cleared road to [illegible]. Natives of [illegible] valley arrived to act as carriers.

Mar. 11 Earth tremor in morning. [illegible] ridge above [illegible]. Cut track from Crest to village. Visited [illegible].

Mar. 12 Left [illegible]. Arrived [illegible]. Discussed native

situation with minimum manpower.
Left [illegible]. Arrived [illegible].

Mar. 13 Remains to rest house.
Very heavy rain.

Mar. 14 Sunday. Visited [illegible] to investigate complaints of theft from [illegible]. Left [illegible].
Returned [illegible]. Left [illegible].
Arrived [illegible] Rest House.
M/C to [illegible].

NATIVE SITUATIONS

FUNAI GROUP.

The trouble in this village has been caused by the Lulumi who abducted the wife of another man and is holding her by force, and has refused to give her up. When a patrol or native constable visits the village, he goes immediately to BANGLA and remains there until the danger is past. When when he rot ros to his village he takes care not to sleep in the main village, but has built a house for himself in the bush. The location of this house is known, but the man is still sheltering at BANGLA. It is expected that as soon as he returns information will be received at the station, and action can be taken. It is waste of time waiting for him in the village.

All the nervousness of the natives of this village noticed on a previous patrol is attributed to this cause, as the village at present seems to be split into two factions; friends of the Lulumi, and friends of the wronged man. The latter are in the minority, and are afraid of the others. It is thought that once the Lulumi is arrested and convicted, the ill-feeling will disappear.

FUNAI-TUMBANDI.

Information was received from a native of FUNAI that a native of TUMBANDI had abducted a woman of FUNAI by force in the presence of her husband. However the statements made were contradictory, and enquiries at TUMBANDI elicited the fact that the woman's husband had died, and as she was not prepared to marry another younger man of FUNAI, she went of her own free will to TUMBANDI where she is at present. Since TUMBANDI favours the minority party of FUNAI, it is thought that this is merely a subterfuge on the part of friends of the Lulumi to involve TUMBANDI in trouble. The men who made the statements run off when enquiries are being made, and are at present in hiding with the Lulumi at BANGLA.

TULAI GROUP.

Disturbances have occurred between two hamlets both named BUKKABOFI in the TULAI group. The Lulumi of BUKKABOFI No 1 found a pig of his missing, and traced it to BUKKABOFI No 2 where it had been shot. He promptly shot at a man of this village, and others returned his fire, wounding him. The patrol visited the villages concerned and arranged that BUKKABOFI should pay two pigs as compensation to BUKKABOFI No 1, and this

situation with mission helpers.
Left TEMBOMBA. Arrived TUSHEMPI.

Mar. 13 Repairs to rest house.
Very heavy rain.

Mar. 14 Sunday. Visited MAIYANGA to investigate complaints of theft from [illegible] TUSHEMPI. Left MAIYANGA.
Returned TUSHEMPI. Left TUSHEMPI.
Arrived YEMITION Base Camp.
[illegible] to Home.

NATIVE SITUATION

FUNAI GROUP.

The trouble in this village has been caused by the Luluai who abducted the wife of another man and is holding her by force, and has refused to give her up. When a patrol or native constable visits the village, he goes immediately to BANDLA and remains there until the danger is past. When when he returns to his village he takes care not to sleep in the main village, but has built a house for himself in the bush. The location of this house is known, but the man is still sheltering at BANDLA. It is expected that as soon as he returns information will be received at the station, and action can be taken. It is waste of time waiting for him in the village.

All the nervousness of the natives of this village noticed on a previous patrol is attributed to this cause, as the village at present seems to be split into two factions; friends of the Luluai, and friends of the wronged man. The latter are in the minority, and are afraid of the others. It is thought that once the Luluai is arrested and convicted, the ill-feeling will disappear.

FUNAI-TUSHEMPI.

Information was received from a native of FUNAI that a native of TUSHEMPI had abducted a woman of FUNAI by force in the presence of her husband. However the statements made were contradictory, and enquiries at TUSHEMPI elicited the fact that the woman's husband had died, and as she was not prepared to marry another younger man of FUNAI, she went of her own free will to TUSHEMPI where she is at present. Since TUSHEMPI favour the minority party of FUNAI, it is thought that this is merely a subterfuge on the part of friends of the Luluai to involve TUSHEMPI in trouble. The men who made the statements ran off when enquiries were being made, and are at present in hiding with the Luluai at BANDLA.

TILAI GROUP.

Disturbances have occurred between two hamlets both named HEMKANOFI in the TILAI group. The Luluai of HEMKANOFI No 1 found a pig of his missing, and traced it to HEMKANOFI No 2 where it had been shot. He promptly shot at a man of this village, and others returned his fire, wounding him. The patrol visited the villages concerned and arranged that HEMKANOFI should pay two pigs as compensation to HEMKANOFI No 1, and this

was done, but the luluai himself preferred to remain in hiding during the stay of the patrol in the area.

[illegible]

A complaint was received on the Sunday morning, that natives of BAIYAKMA were stealing a pig of TUSINOFI. The patrol paid a hurried visit to BAIYAKMA, and came on the thieves still in the act of killing the pig. Caught redhanded, they adopted a defiant attitude, and commenced firing on the patrol. After several warnings to desist, as they continued to fire, one of the ringleaders, name unknown, was shot in the leg as a deterrent to the others, who thereupon ran away.

Later, contact was established with them, and they agreed to pay another pig to TUSINOFI as compensation. It was not possible to apprehend those taking part in the theft as they hid in the bush where pursuit was impossible.

A considerable number of bows and arrows discarded by them were confiscated and destroyed.

REST HOUSES

Rauni In good order and repair.

Tusinofi Police quarters and kitchen built during a previous patrol and still in good order. Rest house, owing to the scarcity of timber, has not yet been completed, but will probably be finished by the natives themselves within the next few days.

ROADS

The road between FUNAI and TUSINOFIRA was blocked by trees fallen during recent storms. These have now been removed, and certain swampy portions of the road have been drained. This track is now suitable for horse traffic between TUSINOFI and RAUNI.

A track joining FUNAI and [illegible]PINAVI, near YANOBI, on the divide between the [illegible] and [illegible]NTINA creeks, has been cut but at its present stage is only suitable for foot traffic. When this is extended to [illegible], it will be possible to do the journey from [illegible] to RAUNI on foot in about six hours with carriers, and about five travelling light.

[illegible]

The native mission teachers have now returned to their station at [illegible]OFIRA, and with their cooperation, it should be possible to obtain information as to when the luluai of FUNAI returns from B[illegible]A, as the son of the wronged man is being taught by them.

They were also able to give the patrol information concerning the trouble between [illegible]A and [illegible]INA, and between [illegible]OFIRA and

YAPAMENA villages, but these will be dealt with on the next patrol.

MAP

Sketch map of the area covered by the patrol accompanies the report.

N.G.E.

(N. G. Elliott)

Cadet.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

R A M U
District of Morobe.
March 4th. 1937

District Officer,
SALAMAUA

Report No. B. 36/37 Attached hereto is map to accompany Patrol by Mr. Cadet Elliott

(T.G. Aitchison)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

R A M U

District of Morobe.

March 9th. 1937

District Officer,
SALAMAUA

Subject:-
Patrol Report No. B. 36/37

Object :-
Inquiry in disturbances and apprehension of disturbing elements in
(a) Iso-Punamu groups
(b) Tairora Groups

Personnel:- T.G.Aitchison(Patrol Officer),N.C.Elliott (Cadet) 12 Native Constables.

Duration :- Feb. 9th-11th incl. 13th to 15th incl.

Diary:-

Feb. 9th. Left station and proceeded to villages of Kainantu,and Umanapa.

10th. To Punamu (No.2.)--inquiries into recent complaints concerning behavio of Iso-ontenu natives.

11th. Left Punamu 1.a.m. and came to Iso-ontenu village at dawn.Returned to sta-ion after spending most of the day at Kainantu hamlets.

13th. Left station and to Tairora village. Inquiries made into behavior of certai unruly elements living in outlying hamlets connected with the group.

14th. To Ubiera and Orera villages.

15th. Left camp at 2.a.m. and took members of the unruly hamlets from villages to be charged at Ramu. Returned to Ramu.

General Remarks:-

Complaints had reached me that the natives of the villages from which we arrested certain unruly members had been killing pigs and generally behaving in a displeasing manner towards the natives of other villages. The natives of Yoye-Kaunt-enu complained that one of their number had been wounded by a native from Iso-ont-enu.

After the reports had been confirmed we entered the village of Iso-ontenu and arrested 14 natives who had been causing disturbances.The village was situated in a cane-grass swamp and considerable diffic-ulty was experienced entering it without allowing the inhabitants to know of our approach. The party was fired on by native who were living in houses situated further in the swamp and two natives were shot in the act of firing on the party.One was later sent to Salamaua to have the bullet extracted.

The second part of the patrol was

made to the Southern villages where it was reported family disputes were in progress and disturbances might result if they were not checked. The disputes were mainly concerned with pig and food stealing which was likely to lead to reprisals. Arrests were made after careful inquiry into the cases and the natives concerned sentenced to short terms of imprisonment.

It is not anticipated that there will be further trouble from the unruly elements of the groups concerned.

(T.G.Aitchison)
Officer in Charge.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

RAKU,

District of Morobe

March 4th, 1937

District Officer,
SALAMAUA

Subject:- Patrol Report No. B. 36/37

Object :- To complete contact with natives of the Kafe tribe in the South West Corner. General consolidation work in the South Western villages.

Personnel:- T.G.Aitchison,(Patrol Officer) H.C.Elliott (Cadet) 12 police.,10 carriers.

Duration:- Feb. 17th. to Feb. 25th. incl.

Diary:-

Feb. 17th. left for Sabia village where Cadet Elliot was awaiting the patrol.

18th. To Ababe base Camp.Route followed can be made into track suitable for horse traffic.

19th. To Mehenu Base camp. Considerable work has been done on the road.Camping site cleared and rough houses erected.

20th. To Kafenofira Camp. An excellent track following spurs. Rough camp erected.

21st. Visited outlying villages of the group.

22nd. To Witibi.Natives have done little work on the road since last visit.

23rd. To Benofi and Cadet Elliott to Finintigu. Benofi natives very good in comparison with previous behavior towards patrols.

24th. To Onelunka villages

25th. Returned to Raku by way of Kalpinka villages.

Roads:- The main road between Raku and Finintigu is in good order. The track from Sabia to Ababe base camp requires considerable attention but could be formed into a bridle path without great difficulty.Some work had been done on the track connecting Ababe Camp to Mehena and Mehena to Nankenofi which is on the main road from Raku to Benna Benna. An excellent track ran from Mehena to Kafanofira Camp. The road from Kafanofira to Witibi is in good order and a great deal of work has been put into the formation of the bridle path. Several improvements were made in the grading and the natives are to roll the road over the route marked out. A good deal of work has been done on the road between Witibi and Onelunka.Taking into consideration the fact that the South Western villages had not been previously visited it is pleasing to note the excellence of the roads.

Base Camps:-

The camp at Finintigi still requires considerable attention. The Komperi camp has been greatly improved by Mr. Elliott. It is proposed to erect a camp near the village of Waninofi which is situated between the Komperi and Ababe Camps. The natives had erected rough camps for the patrol at Ababe, Wehena and Kaimanofira. These camps will be improved from time to time when patrols pass through the area.

General Remarks:-

The object of the patrol was to establish friendly relations with the natives in the South Western corner of the Kafe tribe. The natives further to the South belong to a tribe known as the YATE tribe and differ in some respects from those of the Kafe tribe. No effort was made to establish contact with the Yate people as they are not disturbing the Kafe natives and there is quite sufficient to keep us occupied in our general Consolidation work at the moment. Once we have a firm base on which to work we can think of visiting the Yate people. To the West of the Kafe is a small tribe known as the FORK but it appears that this tribe will soon be absorbed into either the Kafe or Yate tribes.

The natives in the South West Corner met us in a most hospitable manner and were most friendly towards the party. Food and pigs were in abundance and their general demeanor was excellent. No trouble was met with in engaging carriers but no doubt this will become more difficult to engage as the natives become more sophisticated.

The natives of the Witibi groups did not behave as well as on previous visits but this may have been due to the fact that a number of them were away at ceremonial dances.

The natives at Konofi behaved well and we had no difficulty in engaging carriers or in obtaining food.

The contact with the Kafe people is now complete excepting for a small corner to the South of Witibi. It will be necessary to confine our activities to those natives with whom contact has already been made for the moment and begin on a policy of gradual penetration as opportunity offers.

Mr. Elliott has been doing good work in the groups patrolled by him during the last few months.

T. G. Critchenson

(T.G.Aitchenson)
Officer in Charge

Z. 284/7 - 99.
TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

Department of District Services
& Native Affairs - RABAUL.
30th January, 1937.

The Administrator,
Central Administration,
RABAUL.

Patrol Report No. 21/1936-1937 by Patrol Officer
J. S. Aitchison - Kafe (Eastern Fuyuga) area, Morobe District.

The above report of a patrol made from the Bena Bena Camp with Patrol Officer Aitchison is enclosed. I suggest it might be of interest to the Minister in view of the advance made in peace movements in the Bena - Bena Bena area.

Mr. Aitchison is doing excellent work, and the Wanuka co-operation disclosed is greatly appreciated.

Draft memorandum to the Secretary, Prime Minister's Department, is also attached hereto.

(E. W. P. Chinnery)
DIRECTOR.

DISTRICT OFFICE
6 FEB 1937
SALAMAUA

O.I.C., RAMU.

Copy for your information, please.

(E. Taylor)
District Officer,
Salamaua,
10/2/37.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

RAMU.

District of Morobe.

February 8th.1937

District Officer,
SALAMAUA.

Patrol Report No. 3. 36/37
Mr. Cedes Elliott.

A useful patrol of consolidation.
Pleasing to note the continued friendly attitude of the natives.

T. C. Mitchison

(T.C.Mitchison)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

FINSCHHAFEN
District of Morobe
February [illegible] 1938

Officer in Charge,
[illegible]

Patrol Report B 36/37

Instructions: 1. To visit villages in the [illegible] and TUSINOFI groups.

2. To recruit 10 natives to work with Mr J.Black at WAU for six months.

Personnel: N.C.Elliott, Cadet, Native Constables 628 [illegible], 1037 [illegible], 1603 [illegible], 1084 [illegible], 972 [illegible], 1111 [illegible], 15 prisoners.

Duration: January 26th to January 31st

DIARY

Jan 26 Left [illegible] station after midday for [illegible], with 10 extra carriers. Reached [illegible], and purchased food for [illegible] station.

Jan 27 Prisoners and carriers repaired police quarters and rest house. More food for [illegible] purchased, and sent to station with the carriers and eight prisoners. Heavy rain in the afternoon prevented further intercourse with the natives.

Jan 28 Visited [illegible] group of villages :- [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible] and [illegible].
Visited [illegible] village.
Carriers from [illegible] arrived for more food.

Jan 29 Left [illegible]. Visited [illegible]. Arrived [illegible]. Prisoners repaired rest house and quarters. Natives of [illegible] visited camp.

Jan 30 Prisoners and natives building new police quarters. Mandated Airlines Dragon flew over, returning later. Visited [illegible].
Holden's Fox Moth flew over, circled camp, and landed at FINSCHHAFEN. Failed to return, so native constable sent to investigate. Returned with native who stated that plane was [illegible] in ground dug up by pigs. (This was incorrect)

Jan 30 cont. W/O MUNAGIN sent with blankets and food to the pilot. Police quarters finished.

Jan 31 Left TUSINOFI before daylight. Arrived FINSCHHAFEN.

YUMAI TRIBE

The natives were quite friendly, but more interested in their "singsings" than in the patrol, the singsing season now being in full swing. They are also disinclined to act as carriers for the same reason.

With the TILAI sub-group, the patrol was more successful, mainly because of the Luluai's efforts to gather the people when the patrol arrived. They were highly delighted with a distribution of photographs taken on a previous visit.

TUSINOFI GROUP

The three visited villages of this group visited, TUSINOFI, TSELEMPEMA, and HAMA-I, after their initial hesitancy was over, gathered round the patrol in force, and desired it to stay for a week or more. Unfortunately the stay was cut short by the accident to Holden's plane, which also prevented BAIYAMBA village from being visited.

Native Foods

On the Yama side of the divide, as with the YUMAI people, food is scarce, since it is now the intermediate period when the old sweet potato crop is finished, and the new one is not yet ready. In this group there are however a tremendous number of cabbage trees, and a corresponding demand for salt with which to cook it.

The other side of the divide among the TUSINOFI peoples, has a bountiful crop, and since there have been very few Europeans through there, a great demand for trade goods exists, and this probably explains the natives' desire for the patrol to stay longer in the area. They were quite willing to bring food to the Base Camp at FINSCHHAFEN, but had not already done so as they were not aware of the changes there.

NATIVES TO MEET MR.J. BLACK

Natives of the YUMAI group were surprisingly hesitant when the matter was broached to them, and this hesitancy was later found to be due to their fear of contracting malaria. They were reassured that with proper medical attention, this danger would be practically negligible, and quinine would be available from FINSCHHAFEN. They were still doubtful.

so it was suggested that they think the matter over.

The TUSINOFI men were promising, but it had only been mentioned to them when the patrol had to leave. It is thought that by visiting them later from FINITIGU, it will be possible to recruit a few, while the desired number can be made up from villages nearer the base camp, and over down the valley.

ROADS

From Rumu to ~~MUNE~~ FUNAI, and from FUNAI TO TUSINOFI, the road is in first class condition, but there is only a native track from TUSINOFI to FINITIGU. This latter track, although in need of widening, could quite easily be made into a road similar to the others, as the gradients are good.

REST HOUSES

At FUNAI, the rest house house was leaking, and the police quarters badly damaged. These have both been repaired, and a bathroom added.

At TUSINOFI, only the rest house remained standing, and that is bad repair. The natives state that KIRORA natives travelling from to OWERUNGA mission are mainly responsible, owing the timber for firewood, a scarcity of timber being a feature of this valley. The police quarters, kitchen, bathroom and latrines have now been rebuilt, but the rest house itself was left, owing to lack of time.

N.G.S.

(N. [illegible] Miller)

Cadet.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

RAMU

District of Morobe.

February 4th.1937

District Officer,
SALAMAUA

Subject:- Patrol Report No. B 36/37.

Object:- Inquiries into:-

(a) Disturbance at Bilimoiya group
(b) Complaint by Indentured labourers employed by A.J.Peadon re behavior of Kesetuantu natives.
(c) into family feud said to be taking place at Tairora villages.
(d) General Administrative work.

Personnel:- T.G.Hitchison, Patrol Officer, N.C.Elliott Cadet (Bilimoiya portion only; 12 Native Constables (do do do) 5 for remainder.

Duration:- Jan 22nd to 31st incl.

Diary:-

Jan. 22nd. Left station and to Aimentina. Inquiries made into relations of Aimentina and Bilimoiya natives.

23rd. To Punanu. Inquiries made into relations of Bilimoiya, Sumassi and Punanu natives.

24th. Left for Bilimoiya 2 a.m. arriving at dawn after passing through Unantu village. Arrests made on connection with aggressive behavior of these natives towards the Sumassi natives. Stayed some time at Unantu village on return trip and returned station at 7 p.m.

25th. To Tairora village and inquiries made into relations of natives in village towards each other.

26th. At station. Court work.

27th. To Bilimoiya villages to complete work regarding their behavior.

28th. Returned to Ramu p.m.

29th. To Kesetuantu after spending some time at Uminufintonu village.

30th. Inquiries into complaints.

31st. Completed inquiries and returned to Station.

Bilimoiya visit.

The natives from Bilimoiya had assaulted and behaved threateningly towards some natives from Pumasi when the Pumassi natives were returning from carrying cargo for me on a previous patrol. Inquiries were made at Miamontina as to the relations of the Miamontina natives and Bilimoiya natives as news had reached me that the trouble maker from the Bilimoiya group may be in hiding at Miamontina. Considerable difficulty was met with but we were finally able to ascertain that the Miamontina natives had been sheltering this man but he had returned to his village. The following day we proceeded to Pumapa where further inquiries were made. The following morning at 2.a.m. we left for Bilimoiya villages having to pass through Unantu villages en route. Our party of twenty passed through the villages in the night without waking anyone and we were able to effect arrests after considerable difficulty as the natives had erected stockades around the villages. On our return we spent considerable time at Unantu village and were able to have the people arrested identified and charges laid against them. Since the second visit to the village the natives have brought in the leader of the troublesome group and he is to be imprisoned at Salamaua.

Tairora:-

News had reached me that the natives from Tairora were being disturbed by rival families trying to cause a break in the village group. A visit was made and the two parties interviewed --certain adjustments were made and the matter has been settled for the moment. Both groups were warned of the consequences if any fighting took place.

Keketuantu.

A complaint was brought to me by natives under indenture to A.J.Peadon that the Keketuantu natives had been behaving in an offensive manner towards them. They complained that they had been struck with sticks and stones and that the natives were generally unfriendly towards them.

Upon investigation it was found that the complainants had joined in a game with some children and the game became somewhat vigorous and sticks and small stones were being thrown by one group of children at the other group which the labourers were helping. One of the Labourers was struck and the three of them ran away saying to the natives that they were going to tell the 'Kiap' that they had been assaulted by the Keketuantu natives. On their return trip they passed near the village and informed the natives that the 'Kiap' was coming to shoot them. The natives informed me that they had spent the night in the bush after they had been told that the 'Kiap' was coming to shoot them.

The complainants have been charged under Sec.83(c) N.A.R.

(R.G.Winterbon)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW G INEA

R . M V .

District of Morobe.

February 4th.1937

District Officer.
SALAMAUA

Subject:- Patrol Report No. B. 36/37

Object : General Consolidation work in Ifenitira group.
Inquiry into land boundaries.
Personnel: T.G.Attenborough & 5 police
Duration: Jan.15th to 22nd Incl.
Area Visited: Ifenitira group. Kamu.

Diary:

Jan. 15th. To Karimpa village. Natives helped with improvements to Rest house.

16th. Visited Yamponma village and began inquiries as to land boundaries.

17th. Agricl. Officer arrived and spent day investigating timber etc. negotiations began to obtain land for transplanting of Quinine

18th. To Tuma-i. Treated some ex prisoners from Salamaua for fever.

19th. To Kamu village. Inquiries into land boundaries.

20th. News that intervillage fight taking place between villages of Yamonke and Kamu. to Yamonke.

21st At Yamonke and Kamu

22nd. Visited Ormapinka villages and returned to station.

General Remarks:-

The natives appear to be quite settled in most of the villages. The only serious intervillage fight was between two men over a woman. Both were wounded and the offender paid compensation to the injured party.

Inquiries were made into the general boundaries of the Ifenitira group in order that boundaries may be recorded for future reference.

There will be no difficulty in obtaining a piece of land for the transplanting of quinine

The natives are very short of food and even such a small party as ours were a severe drain on their resources.

(T.G. Attenborough)
Officer in Charge

PR.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA.

R . M U.
January 27th.1937

District Officer,
SALAMAUA

Patrol Report No. B. 36/17
Middle Ramu--Mr. Cadet Elliott

A well constructed report and full of valuable information.

This is Mr. Cadet Elliott's first experience in patrolling in Controlled Area and he has carried out his task in an efficient manner.

Gusap Area :-

Remarks on migrations from hills to lower ground are interesting and go to show that disease will usually attack people moving from places in the highlands when they migrate to lower altitudes.

Remarks on vital statistics are of interest.

Dumpu Landing Ground:-

The instrument of transfer for this ground has been completed.

Native Health:-

I would suggest that the Medical Assistant from Ramu accompany next patrol to this area and arrange for treatment of badly infected natives at Ramu as I consider would be more beneficial than at Salamaua owing to high altitude of former.

T. C. Critchenson

(T.C.Aitchison)
Officer in Charge

P.R.

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

RAMU,
District of Morobe.
December 26th.1936.

Memo. for

Mr. Cadet Elliott,

RAMU

You will leave Ramu Post on Dec. 26th. 1936.

You will visit villages in the Gusap River area, Amari and Kaigurlan Areas. It will not be necessary to check census at villages.

You will pay out the Deceased Estates in the Area and apprehend any deserters.

Whilst at Dumpu village you will arrange the purchase of the site of the Dumpu 'drome-- vide P.O.Craft's report .

You will visit the Atsunas drome and inspect it. Orders were given that varie s high palms at the Western end were to be removed. If this work has not been carried out kindly supervise the removal of the palms.

On your return from Gusap to Amari Area you will recruit ten casual labourers for Ramu and ten for Dept. of Agriculture.

Upon re-entering Ramu area you will visit Mamarain village and attempt to apprehend the deserter APPEMUZZA .

(T.G.Aitchisen)
Officer in Charge

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

RAMU
District of Morob
Jan 18th 1936

Officer in Charge,
RAMU

Patrol Report No 36/37

Instructions: 1. To visit villages in the [illegible], [illegible] and KAIGULIN areas, and pay deceased estates.

2. To inspect ATSUNAS landing ground

3. To purchase DUMPU landing ground

4. To recruit 10 casual labourers for Ramu, and 10 for Dept of Agriculture.

Personnel: N.C. Elliott, Cadet, Native Constables 680 KUMBAN, 182 [illegible], 1111 MANGWAI, 1026 [illegible] (till 30th Dec) 660 [illegible] (from 3rd Jan)

Duration: 26th Dec. to 17th Jan 1937.

RAMU

Dec 26 Left Ramu station for ARONA following new road. Difficulty in crossing [illegible] Creek (in flood) Certain stores and food lost. Other flooded creeks delayed progress, and the patrol forced to camp in the open some three miles from ARONA.

Dec 27 Sunday Reached ARONA and proceeded to [illegible]. N/C [illegible] sent to KAIAPIT to await plane carrying money for deceased estates.

Dec 28 Visited ATSUNAS landing ground Supervised work. Visited [illegible] Mediated in native complaints.

Dec 29 Visited [illegible] and [illegible] Heard and adjusted minor native troubles

Dec 30 Visited [illegible], [illegible], and [illegible] Natives of [illegible] requested saw and nails with which to build rest house. N/C [illegible] arrived from KAIAPIT without mail, and could give no satisfactory explanation of his delay in returning (2 days) so returned to Ramu.

Dec 31 Supervised the reconstruction of road from ATSUNAS landing ground to

Jan 14 cont. KAIGULIN. Repaired floor of rest house.

Jan 15 Left KAIGULIN for KARAWASSA Inspected ATSUNAS drome, and road from SAROWAT to ONGORA. 20 ~~[illegible]~~ volunteers for labourers for Ramu assembled, and 20 accepted.

Jan 16 Left KARAWASSA for ARONA Injured native carried on stretcher.

Jan 17 Sunday Left ARONA for Ramu.

\-\-\-\-\-\-\-\-\-\-\-

AMARI VILLAGES

With one exception, the villages of the AMARI group were kept in good order, and had put in a good deal of work on the roads. The one exception was ANTIGURIN, and on visiting it, it was found that Mr Cadet Downs had instructed that the village and gardens be cleaned, and the roads improved. It was apparent that no attempt had been made to carry out this order, and explanations were asked for. The luluai [illegible] and the tultul KIG, complained that they had instructed the villagers to work on the roads and the coconut groves, but their authority had been ignored. The natives who failed to carry out the instructions were sent for and reprimanded but certain failed to come, and were later arrested to be charged at Ramu with breaches of the Roads Maintenance Ordinance and N.A.R. Sec 119.

The luluai and tultul however appear to have failed in their duty, in that they made very little attempt to exert their authority, and were sent to Ramu to be reprimanded there.

The village of WARITSIAN had been detailed, along with others, to look after the ATSUNAS landing ground, but the other villages complained that they had failed to do their share. On inquiries being made it was found that the luluai had been absent from his place for over a month, and was not inclined to return. A message was sent to him to report at Ramu for an explanation, but at the time of writing, he has not yet appeared. The tultul SAGI and medical tultul MARAKSIAN, although requested to do so by other villages had given no instructions to their natives to work on the drome. At my request they did so, and certain ones who failed to obey were arrested. One of these, SAGIA, escaped during the night, but was rearrested later.

Other minor complaints were adjusted to the satisfaction of the parties concerned.

\-\-\-\-\-\-\-\-\-\-\-

GUSAP AREA

The GUSAP area has been rarely visited by a patrol, but several of the natives have been employed under contracts of service, and the majority of the natives are friendly.

The country is very precipitous, and unsuited to road making, consequently there are only very rough tracks joining the hamlets, and travelling is slow.

The hamlet of GUSAP is about 4 or 5 miles from the mouth of the gorge, and at river level, but the other places are further back, about 2000 feet higher. Formerly, these natives now at GUSAP lived at IRI, back in the hills, but their experiment in migration to GUSAP was unsuccessful, owing to sores and sickness, and most of the survivors have returned to HENGIA, only one family of about 6 still remaining.

The natives say that some years ago an epidemic swept through them and villages which must have once held up to 200 are now diminished by to 20 or less.

~~They seem to be very few children between 8 and 15, which may~~

However the population seems to be on the increase as it is estimated that nearly 40% of the present population consists of children under 8 years of age, and most of the women are pregnant. There seem to be very few children between 8 and 15, which may indicate that the scourge took place about 8 years ago. This is borne out by the state of the houses which are deserted; the thatch is practically rotted, but the timbers are still sound, and I should estimate that they had been occupied for from 5-10 years.

On hearing of the proposed visit of the party, the natives of HENGIA commenced building a rest house in the hope that that we would stay there, but it was not finished in time. This would really make a better base from which to visit the area, since it is approximately at the same level as the majority of the hamlets and nearer to them GUSAP, and although the road to it is very difficult, this could be improved.

All villages visited were on the NUGA GA. side as floods made it impossible to cross to reach the middle and upper GUSAP. The native mission teachers report that when they first attempted to visit the middle GUSAP, they were fired at, but they have persisted, until now they have the confidence of the people. As yet, however, they have not attempted to penetrate beyond here, or beyond Mt NOGORI on the NUGA side.

A complaint by a native of NOKUBU was brought to the Patrol for adjustment, but as it concerned natives living further up the GUSAP, it was not expected that they would abide by the decision, nor could it have been enforced. A day later, word came through that the matter had been settled according to the suggestion, although unfavourable to the "wild" men.

It would appear from these facts that although the natives are naturally hostile to intruders at first, and are continually fighting among themselves, they are not vicious, and curiosity and a certain amount of respect would enable a patrol to be made of this area without trouble, except for the rugged nature of the country.

From reports received from the natives, it appears that the best method of approach would be to follow up the river valleys, and only climbing the hills to visit the each group of hamlets, but an examination of what maps are available, suggests an alternative route; to follow up the MINTIA river above WARITHIAN and then keep to the higher levels. As all the mountains are heavily timbered, there should be a lack of water, even

on the spurs.

The natives are under medium height, but sturdily built, somewhat resembling the natives of the HUANGS, and are of two types, one very light skinned, almost yellow, with brown eyes, and fine features, and a black skinned coarse featured type. The lighter skinned type is said to suffer more than the other from sores at lower altitudes.

The staple diet was formerly kaukau, but the mission helpers have introduced taro, yams, and cocoanuts, although the latter are not yet old enough to bear, and are restricted to the lower part of the valley.

KAINDLIN AREA

After leaving SUBAP the patrol visited MOPIRUMPU. The inhabitants complained that the natives from the KURA River area were threatening reprisals for one of their friends caught stealing, and sent to Kesa to be imprisoned. Fearing that the people of KURA would carry out their threatthese of MOPIRUMPU desire to move their village some four miles south, away from the foothills. An attempt was made to visit the KURA people, but was prevented by the flooded state of the river. This also prevented the patrol from visiting the village of SIRUKAI who act as intermediaries between MOPIRUMPU and KURA.

The KURA river area has never been visited by a patrol, and the natives have no contact with whites apart from one who was in prison. From the threats they made to the MOPIRUMPU, it was obvious that they had no idea of the destruction that would be caused if they attacked an armed force armed with rifles.

The village of KAMPEN was found to be in a filthy condition, and in the village book, it was found that of six previous patrols passing through, five had commented unfavourably on this state, but nothing had been done by the natives. They were assembled, reprimanded, the village cleaned under supervision, and set to work on the roads, which, although the grass had been cut, are without drains, and in parts were no better than pigwallows.

The villages of KAK U and KUKEM were visited, and as the rest house collapsed during breakfast a day was spent rebuilding it. The landing was inspected, and payment made to three natives (see below)

Finally KAINDLIN was visited, the floor of the rest house repaired, and the patrol returned to MORABARUA to obtain recruits for Kesa. Words had been sent out earlier, and on reaching MORABARUA 25 natives had assembled. Of these five were rejected and the rest taken to Kesa. From this good response, it seems that if the Dept of Agriculture expand their station at Kesa, there will be no difficulty in obtaining a labourers from this area.

PRIVATE EXPENSES

No money was available to pay the carr

eased estates, an attempt was only made to establish the position on the map of the villages of the next of kin, concerning which there seemed to be some doubt, judging by the suggestions added to the papers.

R.2010. Payable to UNI of KARAWAI. KARAWAI was not visited by the patrol as it was beyond the extreme limit reached. It is stated by the natives of [illegible] VILLAGE to be another 20 miles down the Ramu (north) and thus would really be in Madang. It is a long way from the GUSAP area, as is marked on the notice of death. Estimated approximate position is :- Lat 5 deg. 40 mins S. : Long 145 deg 45 mins E.

R.1522. Payable to MUNI of SINUKAI
R.1981. " DENACHOA "
SINUKAI is on the BUKA R. about 10 miles from [illegible].

R.1960 Payable to AKOO[illegible] of MENSIA MENSIA is above the BUGA Ck, one of the tributaries of the GUSAP River, and about four hours walk from GUSAP.

ATSUMAS LANDING GROUND

On the arrival of the patrol in the AMARI area, the ATSUMAS landing ground was inspected. It was about 300 yards long, 30 yards wide at the eastern end, 150 yards in the middle, and narrowing down to 100 at the western end. The natives had previously been instructed to remove various high poles from the eastern end, and had done so, but left the stumps. The removal of these was supervised, and instructions given that the eastern end should be widened to a width of 100 yards-wide. This had been done by the time the patrol returned from KAIGULIN.

This landing ground, owing to its central position, now forms a natural landing meeting ground for all the AMARI peoples, and on Sundays is the local football ground.

It is naturally well drained, and is sheltered from cross winds by the high coconuts. It is used regularly by the Lutheran Mission Junker plane, and although there is as yet no binding grass on the surface, it has not been at all cut up, even by landings after wet weather.

[illegible] LANDING GROUND

This had been marked out by Mr Cadet Croft in June 1936 and five men of WAN[illegible] and five of KAIGULIN detailed to look after it. However they had not done so. [illegible] claimed that KAIGULIN had ceased work on it, and they had merely followed their example. Lalumi, Lultul, and men of KAIGULIN stated that a native woman NAIS of CHASINKIAN, had visited her husband, a casual labourer at Ramu, and on her return had informed them that the Patrol Officer had told her the men were to cease work on the drome. As her answers to inquiries were unsatisfactory she was arrested and brought to Ramu to be charged under Sec 65b N.A.R.

Mr Croft had made arrangements to purchase a strip of land 80 by 320 metres (approx 3 hectares) but quarters for the labourers had been erected outside this area. In order to include them in the area purchased, an additional strip on the south west side was, 25 metres in width, was, with the consent of the native owners, added to the area, making an approximate total of 4 hectares, paid for at the rate of 3/- per hectare.

The land was formerly owned by a native of [illegible]. On his death it passed to his son and daughter. The daughter married a man of [illegible] and had two sons, WIDI and TASIBA, to whom the rights to the ground went on her death. The son had only one son, [illegible]. These three are then the only ones with any rights to the land, and four of the five natives previously paid in trade goods by the Rev. Bergmann were impostors.

NATIVE CUSTOMS

The natives of the [illegible] area are quite distinct in their customs from those of the Markham, and incline more to those of KAIAULIA and the middle Ramu.

The dress of the men is a cane girdle and pubic covering, attached to the girdle in front, passing between the legs and fastened to the girdle again at the back. The hair is twisted with strips of light coloured bark resembling curling-papers, and very often a headband of one inch portions of a grass stem is also worn. Very few other ornaments are worn by the men, but this might be explained by the lack of trade with other groups.

The women wear skirts of coloured twine, and frequently necklaces of opossum teeth.

Their cooking vessels are of a different type to those of the Markham, having a conical base.

Markham type. Gusap type.

The end is placed in a hole in the ground an in ch or two deep, and the fire built around it. It thus is more stable while on the fire than the Markham type which is placed on top of the firewood, and has a tendency to upset as the fire burns, but it is less stable when removed from the fire. One was procured from the natives, in order to send it to the Colonial Museum, but was unfortunately broken, and another to replace it has, at the time of writing, not yet arrived at the station

The houses are of similar design to those of the KAIAULIA group, branches of trees, cut into yard lengths, and six to three inches in diameter, laid

Dec 31 cont. WANGUN village. Native complaints heard.

Jan 1 Visited RAGINUMA and GAROPAT and followed up valley towards GHAMA to investigate possibilities of road to Ramu.

Jan 2 Supervised WANGUN and MARANASSA on roads, and inspected the improvements made by BUMPUA AND RAGINAM.

Jan 3 Sunday Day observed. R/C DUMUKO arrived from Ramu to replace R/C WULMUL. R/C PONGUMAI to KAIAPIT to collect mail left there by WULMUL.

Jan 4 Visited RAGINUMAN, RAGIAMPUN, WARITUMOA and MARINASSA. Inspected ANTIGURIN re...

Jan 5 Visited ANTIGURIN. Tultul and ... natives arrested for breaches of N.A.R. and Roads Maintenance Ordinance. R/C PONGUMAI arrived from KAIAPIT with mail. Money for Deceased Estates not available.

Jan 6 Visited WARITZIAN. Two tultuls and five natives arrested for breaches of the N.A.R. Native RAGIA escaped from custody.

Jan 7 Natives under arrest sent to Ramu. Left MARANASSA for GUSAP area.

Jan 8 Interpreters from YANKOWAN arrived, but heavy rain prevented ~~some~~ communication with natives.

Jan 9 Visited MUMURI, MUMUKOI, GUMPU, CORIPU, YANKUNG, and BANGINA. Natives from ROGWRI visited camp.

Jan 10 Sunday Left GUSAP for BOPIRUMPU. Bridge built over GUSAP R. Delay in crossing SURA river in flood (no bridge) Complaints re natives at head of SURA R.

Jan 11 Attempted to visit UNUMAI and villages above SURA R. but prevented by floods. Left BOPIRUMPU for WAMPUN, visiting WHARINKIAN, and NANKAPUP on route.

Jan 12 Natives of WAMPUN working on roads in morning. After midday left for UMPU, but delayed by floods, arriving well after dark.

Jan 13 Rest house collapsed, so spent day rebuilding it. Visited UMPU and ...

Jan 14 ~~Visited~~ Inspected landing ground. Two natives arrested under N. A. R. Investigated ownership of ground. Paid owners. Left for

parallel to the ground and held in place with stakes until a wall of about 5ft6 to 6 ft high, 15 ins thick, and the required length, is made, and a gable roof, of very low pitch put on.

The majority of houses are very large so all the members and blood relations of one family occupy one house. The largest seen was 70 feet long, and 25 feet wide.

HEALTH

In the MUSAP area, sores and skin diseases were rife, and about 15 cases of conjunctivitis were noticed. The native mission teacher obtains a small amount of medical stores from KAIAPIT, but this is insufficient. What stores could be spared from the patrol equipment we left with him.

In the other areas, the health of the natives appeared to be good, with the exception of the village of WAMPUK. Here skin diseases, such as grilla and krakas affected the greater proportion of the members of the village, and is probably due to the dirty condition of the place, and natives, and also to the fact that there is no medical tultul there, the former one having died some time ago, and so far no successor has been appointed.

ROADS

KAMU area ; Natives have done no work on road since it was marked out.

AMANI area; Good, with the exception of the road to the ATSUNAS creek, and the portion in the area of ATTIGRIN which had been neglected for some time. This and now been remedied, and the roads are now in excellent order throughout.

Other minor improvements have been carried out on the main road to KAIAPIT, and the road to PUTTIBASKA from GANGRAT has been cleared, and bridges built over creeks crossing the track. Thus the new road to Kamu from the Marshan is now quite suitable for foot traffic.

MUSAP area ; Roads non-existant, but a cane bridge was built by the patrol in order to cross the MUSAP river, and the natives of MOPINEMPU have been instructed to construct a cane suspension bridge over the MURA river, as in times of flood, the water, confined in the gorge, has a high velocity, and crossing is extremely difficult and dangerous.

KEMULIN area; The grass on the roads in this area had been cut by the natives, but they did not understand the necessity for side drains, with the result that walking was impeded by portions that were merely pig wallows. The natives were shown how to construct a reasonably satisfactory road, and ~~have since~~ completed a short stretch under supervision.

8

REST HOUSES

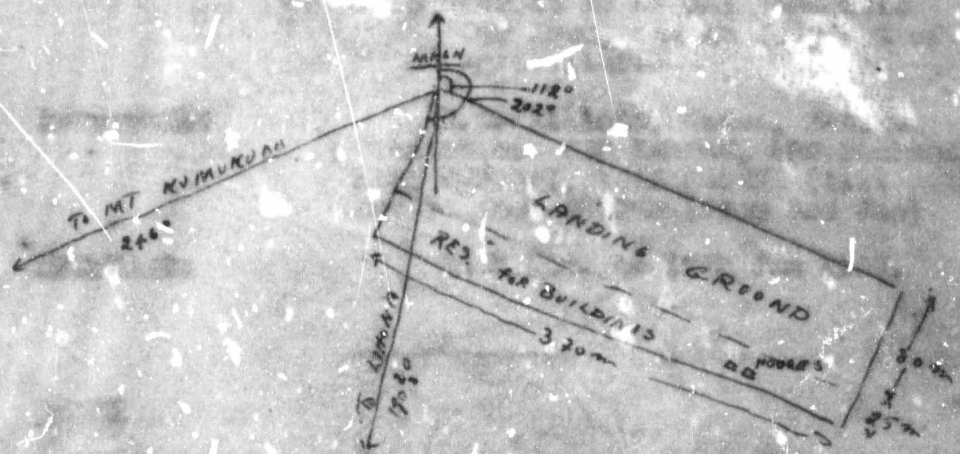
[illegible] Area The Rest House at ARONA is in bad repair, and requires rebuilding. The luluai states that the damage was done recently, but could not place the blame on any particular party.

[illegible] Area Generally good, except at ANTIGURIN [illegible] it had been allowed to fall into disrepair, and pigs allowed to damage it. This has not been repaired.

[illegible] Area Only one exists at present, at Gusap, but another one is in course of construction at [illegible]

[illegible] Area Most of these are old, and will shortly require rebuilding. Repairs, however, were effected where necessary. The Rest House at [illegible], having fallen down shortly after the patrol arrived, was rebuilt, and latrines, kitchen and bathroom added.

SKETCH OF [illegible] LANDING GROUND



CONDUCT OF POLICE

680	[illegible]	Quiet and efficient.
182	[illegible]	Excellent
1111	HANGRAI	Young and inexperienced, but willing and learning rapidly.
1076	[illegible]	Deaf. Unreliable. Useless for such work.
660	[illegible]	Good.

N.C.E.

(N. C. Elliott)
Cadet.

P 2

TERRITORY OF NEW GUINEA

RAMU
District of [illegible]
Jan 18th 1936

Officer in Charge,
RAMU

Patrol Report No. 36/37

Instructions: 1. To visit villages in the [illegible], Gusap and [illegible] areas, and pay deceased estates.

2. To inspect ATZERA [illegible] landing ground

3. To purchase [illegible] landing ground

4. To recruit 10 casual labourers for Ramu, and 10 for Dept of Agriculture.

Personnel: N.C. Elliott, Cadet, Native Constables 660 [illegible], 182 [illegible], 1111 MANOWAI, 1026 [illegible] (till [illegible] Dec) 660 [illegible] (from 3rd Jan)

Duration: 26th Dec. to 17th Jan 1937.

DIARY

Dec 26 — Left Ramu station for [illegible] following new road. Difficulty in crossing [illegible] Creek (in flood) Certain stores and food lost. Other flooded creeks delayed progress, and we were forced to camp in the open some three miles from [illegible].

Dec 27 Sunday — Reached [illegible] and proceeded to MARAWASA. N/C [illegible] sent to KAIAPIT to await plane carrying money for deceased estates.

Dec 28 — Visited [illegible] landing ground supervised work. Visited [illegible] Mediated in native complaints.

Dec 29 — Visited [illegible] and [illegible] Heard and adjusted minor native troubles

Dec 30 — Visited [illegible], [illegible], and [illegible] [illegible] natives of MARAWASA requested saw and nails with which to build rest house. N/C [illegible] arrived from KAIAPIT without mail, and could give no satisfactory explanation of his delay in returning (2 days) to return to Ramu.

Dec 31 — Supervised the reconstruction of road from [illegible] landing ground to

Dec 31 cont.	WANTUN village. Native complaints heard.
Jan 1	Visited RAGIANMA and GARRWAT and followed up valley towards OMAMA to investigate possibilities of road to Ramu.
Jan 2	Supervised WANTUN and NARARASCA on roads, and inspected the improvements made by [illegible] and RAGINUM.
Jan 3 Sunday	Day observed. N/C DUMUNG arrived from Ramu to replace N/C MULNUL. N/C PORENGAI to KAIAPIT to collect mail left there by MULNUL.
Jan 4	Visited RAGINUMAS, RAGIANPUM, WARITUMDA and NAPISABWA. Inspected ANTIGURIN roads.
Jan 5	Visited ANTIGURIN. Luluai, tultul and five natives arrested for breaches of N.A.R and Roads Maintenance Ordinance.. N/C PORENGAI arrived from KAIAPIT with mail. Money for Deceased Estates not available.
Jan 6	Visited WARITUMAN. Two tultuls and five natives arrested for breaches of the N.A.R. Native RAGIA escaped from custody.
Jan 7	Natives under arrest sent to Ramu. Left NARARUNGA for SURAP area.
Jan 8	Interpreters from YANKURAP arrived, but heavy rain prevented some communication with natives.
Jan 9	Visited NEMURI, [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], YARURO, and BAMBERA. Natives from NEMORI visited camp.
Jan 10 Sunday	Left SURAP for BOPIMARIPU. Bridge built over SURAP R. Delay in crossing NURA river as flood (no bridge) Complaints re natives at head of NURA R.
Jan 11	Attempted to visit [illegible] and villages above NURA R, but prevented by floods. Left BOPIMARIPU for WANTUN, visiting GRAGINAMAN, and NAMBARUP on route.
Jan 12	Natives of WANTUN working on roads in morning. After midday left for [illegible], but delayed by floods, arriving well after dark.
Jan 13	Rest house collapsed, so spent day rebuilding it. Visited [illegible] and [illegible]
Jan 14	~~Visited~~ Inspected landing ground. Two natives arrested under N. A. R. Investigated ownership of ground. Paid owners. Left for

Jan 14 cont.		KAIGULIN. Repaired floor of rest house.
Jan 15		Left KAIGULIN for KARAWAGNA Inspected ATUNAS drome, and road from GAROWAT to OKORA. 25 labourers volunteers for labourers for Roma assembled, and 20 accepted.
Jan 16		Left KARAWAGNA for ARONA Injured native carried on stretcher.
Jan 17	Sunday	Left ARONA for Roma.

ANARI VILLAGES

With one exception, the villages of the ANARI group were kept in good order, and had put in a good deal of work on the roads. The one exception was ANTIGIRIU, and on visiting it, it was found that Mr Cadet Downs had instructed the village and gardens be cleaned, and the roads improved. It was apparent that no attempt had been made to carry out this order, and explanations were asked for. The luluai PUNIS and the tultul KIO, complained that they had instructed the village ert to work on the roads and the coconut groves, but their authority had been ignored. The natives who failed to carry out the instructions were sent for and reprimanded but certain failed to come, and were later sent to be charged at Roma with breaches of the Roads Maintenance Ordinance and N.A.R. Sec 119.

The luluai and tultul have never appear to have failed in their duty, in that they made very little attempt to exert their authority, and were sent to Roma to be reprimanded there.

The village of WARITARAN had been detailed, along with others, to look after the ATUNAS landing ground, but the other villages complained that they had failed to do their share. On inquiries being made it was found that the luluai had been absent from his place for over a month, and was not inclined to return. A message was sent to him to report at Roma for an explanation, but at the time of writing, he had not yet appeared. The tultul BARI and medical tultul MARAMENIAN, although requested to do so by other villages had given no instructions to their natives to work on the drome. At my request they did so, and certain ones who failed to obey were arrested. One of these, SABIA, escaped during the night, but was recaptured later.

Other minor complaints were adjusted to the satisfaction of the parties concerned.

S[illegible]NA

The S'GNA area has been rarely visited by a patrol, but several of the natives have been employed under contracts of service, and the majority of the natives are friendly.

The country is very precipitous, and unsuited to road making, consequently there are only very rough tracks connecting the hamlets, and travelling is slow.

The hamlet of [illegible]AP is about 4 or 5 miles from the mouth of the gorge, and at river level, but the other places are further back, about 2000 feet higher. Formerly, these natives now at [illegible]AP & ved at [illegible]I, lived in the hills, but their experimental migration to [illegible]AP was unsuccessful, owing to sores and sickness, and most of the survivors have returned to [illegible]A, only one family of about [illegible] still remaining.

The natives say that some years ago an epidemic swept through them and villages which must have once held up to 500 are now diminished up to 20 or less.

~~There seem to be very few children between 5 and 15, which may indicate that the scourge took place about 8 years ago. This is borne out by the state of the houses which are deserted; the thatch is practically rotted, but the timbers are still sound, and I should estimate that they had been unoccupied for from 5-10 years.~~

However the population seems to be on the increase as it was estimated that nearly 40% of the present population consists of children under 8 years of age, and most of the women are pregnant. There seem to be very few children between 5 and 15, which may indicate that the scourge took place about 8 years ago. This is borne out by the state of the houses which are deserted; the thatch is practically rotted, but the timbers are still sound, and I should estimate that they had been unoccupied for from 5-10 years.

On hearing of the first visit of the patrol, the natives of [illegible]A commenced building a rest house in the hope that that we would stay there, but it was not finished on time. This would really make a better base from which to visit the area, since it is approximately at the same level as the majority of the hamlets and nearer to them [illegible]AP, and although the road to it is very difficult, this could be improved.

All villages visited were on the [illegible]A side as floods made it impossible to cross to reach the middle and upper [illegible]AP. The native mission teachers report that when they first attempted to visit the middle [illegible]AP, they were fired at, but they have persisted, until now they have the confidence of the people. As yet, however, they have not attempted to penetrate beyond here, or beyond Mt [illegible]OOMI on the [illegible] side.

A complaint by a native of [illegible] was brought to the patrol for adjustment, but as it concerned natives living higher up the [illegible]AP, it was not expected that they would abide by the decision, nor could it have been enforced. A day later, word came through that the matter had been settled according to the suggestion, although unfavourable to the "wild" men.

It would appear from these facts that although the natives are naturally hostile to intruders at first, and are continually fighting among themselves, they are not vicious, and curiosity and a certain amount of respect would enable any area to be made of this area without trouble, except for the rugged nature of the country.

From reports received from the natives, it appears that the best method of approach would be to follow up the river valleys, and only climbing the hills to visit the each group of hamlets, but an examination of what maps are available, suggests an alternative route; to follow up the [illegible]TIA river above [illegible] and then keep to the higher levels. As all the mountains are heavily timbered, there should be no lack of water, even

on the spurs.

The natives are under medium height, but sturdily built, somewhat resembling the natives of the [illegible], and are of two types, one very light skinned, almost yellow, with brown eyes, and fine features, and a black skinned coarse feature type. The lighter skinned type is said to suffer more than the other from sores at lower altitudes.

The staple diet was formerly kaukau, but the mission helpers have introduced taro, yams, and coconuts, although the latter are not yet old enough to bear, and are restricted to the lower parts of the valley.

KAIGELIN AREA

After leaving OKSAP the patrol visited KOPIEHENG. The inhabitants complained that the natives from the BURA River area were threatening reprisals for one of their friends caught stealing, and sent to Kema to be imprisoned. Fearing that the people of BURA would carry out their threat these of KOPIEHENG desire to move their village some four miles south, away from the foothills. An attempt was made to visit the BURA people, but was prevented by the flooded state of the river. This also prevented the patrol from visiting the village of SIMUKAI who act as intermediaries between KOPIEHENG and BURA.

The BURA river area has never been visited by a patrol, and the natives have no contact with whites apart from one who was in prison. From the threats they made to the KOPIEHENG, it was obvious that they had no idea of the destruction that would be caused if they attacked an armed force armed with rifles.

The village of [illegible] was found to be in a filthy condition, and in the village book, it was found that of six previous patrols passing through, five had commented unfavourably on this state, but nothing had been done by the natives. They were assembled, reprimanded, the village cleaned under supervision, and set to work on the roads, which, although the grass had been cut, were without drains, and in parts were no better than pigwallows.

The villages of [illegible] and [illegible] were visited, and as the rest house collapsed during breakfast a day was spent rebuilding it. The landing was inspected, and payment made to three natives (see below)

Finally KAIGELIN was visited, the floor of the rest house repaired, and the patrol returned to KOPIEHENG to obtain recruits for Kema. Notice had been sent out earlier, and on reaching KOPIEHENG 25 natives had assembled. Of the 25 five were rejected and the rest taken to Kema. From this good response, it seems that if the Dept of Agriculture expand their station at Kema, there will be no difficulty in obtaining labourers from this area.

[illegible] RETAINER

[illegible] money was available to pay the dece

[illegible] estates, an attempt was only made to establish the position on the map of the villages of the next of kin, concerning which there seemed to be some doubt, judging by the suggestions added to the papers.

R.2010. Payable to [illegible] of KARAWAI. KARAWAI was not visited by the patrol as it was beyond the extreme limit reached. It is stated by the natives of [illegible] VILLAGE to be another 20 miles down the Ramu (north) and thus would really be in Madang. It is a long way from the GUSAP area, as is marked on the notice of death. Estimated approximate position is :- Lat 5 deg. 45 mins S. : Long 145 deg 45 mins E.

R.1522. Payable to [illegible] of SINEKAI
R.1281. " DUKANDA "
SINEKAI is on the [illegible] R. about 10 miles from [illegible].

R.1968 Payable to [illegible] of HENGIA
HENGIA is above the [illegible] Cr., one of the tributaries of the GUSAP River, and about four hours walk from GUSAP.

ATSUNAS LANDING GROUND

On the arrival of the patrol in the ANARI area, the ATSUNAS landing ground was inspected. It was about [illegible] yards long, 30 yards wide at the eastern end, 150 yards in the middle, and narrowing down to 100 at the western end. The natives had previously been instructed to remove various high palms from the eastern end, and had done so, but left the stumps. The removal of these was supervised, and instructions given that the eastern end should be widened to a width of 100 yards. This had been done by the time the patrol returned from KAIGULIN.

This landing ground, owing to its [illegible] central position, now forms a natural meeting ground for all the ANARI peoples, and on Sundays is the local football ground.

It is naturally well drained, and is sheltered from cross winds by the high coconpalms. It is used regularly by the Lutheran Mission Junker plane and although there is as yet no binding grass on the surface, it has not been at all cut up, even by landings after wet weather.

[illegible] LANDING GROUND

This had been marked out by Mr Cadet Croft in June 19[illegible]6 and five men of [illegible] and five of KAIGULIN detailed to look after it. However they had not done so. [illegible] claimed that KAIGULIN had ceased work on it, and they had merely followed their example. Luluai, tultul, and men of KAIGULIN stated that a native woman [illegible] of [illegible], had visited her husband, casual labourer at Ramu, and on her return had informed them that the Patrol Officer had told her the men were to cease work on the drome. As her answers to inquiries were unsatisfactory she was arrested and brought to Ramu to be charged under Sec 83b N.A.R.

Mr Croft had made arrangements to purchase a strip of land 80 by 320 metres (approx 3 hectares) but quarters for the labourers had been erected outside this area. In order to include them in the area purchased, an additional strip on the south west side was, 20 metres in width, was, with the consent of the native owners, added to the area, making an approximate total of 4 hectares, paid for at the rate of 5/- per hectare.

The land was formerly owned by a native of [redacted]. On his death it passed to his son and daughter. The daughter married a man of [redacted] and had two sons, WIMI and TAGIRA, to whom the rights to the ground went on her death. The son and only one son, [redacted]. These three are thus the only ones with any rights to the land, and four of the five natives previously paid in trade goods by the Rev. Bergmann were impostors.

[redacted] CUSTOMS

The natives of the [redacted] area are quite distinct in their customs from those of the Markham, and incline more to those of [redacted] and the middle Ramu.

The dress of the men is a cane girdle and pubic covering, attached to the girdle in front, passing between the legs and fastened to the girdle again at the back. The hair is twisted with strips of light coloured bark resembling cartridge paper, and very often a headband of cane inch portions of a grass stem is also worn. Very few other ornaments are worn by the men, but this might be explained by the lack of trade with other groups.

The women wear skirts of coloured twine, and frequently necklaces of opossum teeth.

Their cooking vessels are of a different type to those of the Markham, having a conical base.

Markham type.

Ramu type.

The pot is placed in a hole in the ground and in about two days, and the fire built around it. It thus is more stable while on the fire than the Markham type which is placed on top of the firewood, and has a tendency to upset as the fire burns, but it is less stable when removed from the fire. One was procured from the natives, in order to send it to the Museum, but was unfortunately broken, and another to replace it has, at the time of writing, not yet arrived at the station

The houses are of similar design to those of the [redacted] area, branches of trees, cut into yard lengths, and up to three inches in diameter, held

parallel to the ground and held in place with stakes until a wall of about 3ft6 to 4 ft high, 15 ins thick, and the required length, is made, and a gable roof, of very low pitch put on.

The majority of houses are very large as all the members and blood relations of one family usually occupy one house. The largest seen was 70 feet long, and 25 foot wide.

NATIVE HEALTH

In the SUBAP area, sores and skin diseases were rife, and about 15 cases of conjunctivitis were noticed. The native mission teacher obtains a small amount of medical stores from KAIAPIT, but this is insufficient. What stores could be spared from the patrol equipment was left with him.

In the other areas, the health of the natives appeared to be good, with the exception of the village of WAMENE. Here skin diseases, such as grilles and kaskas affected the greater proportion of the members of the village, and is probably due to the dirty condition of the place, and natives, and also to the fact that there is no medical tultul there, the former one having died some time ago, and so far no successor has been appointed.

ROADS

KAIAPIT area : Natives have done no work on road since it was marked out.

AMAPI area; Good, with the exception of the road to the ATBURAS creek, and the portion in the area of ANTIERIN which had been neglected for some time. This had now been remedied, and the roads are now in excellent order throughout.

Other minor improvements have been carried out on the main road to KAIAPIT, and the road to ANTIBASTA from GARUWAT has been cleared, and bridges built over creeks crossing the track. From the new road to Bena from the Marshes is now quite suitable for foot traffic.

SUBAP area : Roads non-existent, but a cane bridge was built by the patrol in order to cross the SUBAP river, and the natives of ANTIERIN have been instructed to construct a cane suspension bridge over the NUBA river, as in times of flood, the water, confined in the gorge, has a high velocity, and cross at is extremely difficult and dangerous.

KEGULI area; The grass on the roads in this area had been cut by the natives, but they did not understand the necessity for side drains, with th result that walking was impeded by portions that were merely pig wallows. The natives were been bus to construct a reasonably satisfactory road, and ~~constructed~~ subject, con leted a short stretch under supervision.

REST HOUSES

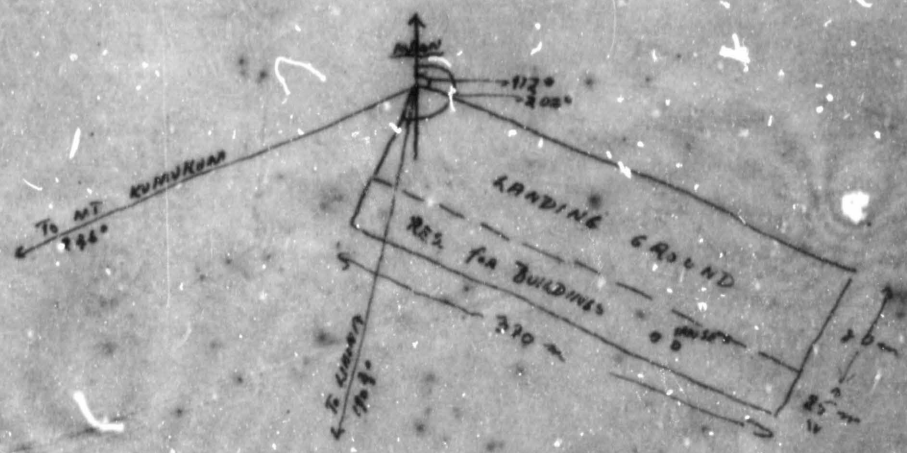
KUKUMA AREA. The Rest House at AKUNA is in bad repair, and requires rebuilding. The Luluai states that the damage was done recently, but could not place the blame on any particular party.

MAORI AREA. Generally good, except at ANTIGUMIN here it had been allowed to fall into disrepair, and pigs allowed to damage it. This has now been repaired.

KUKUM AREA. Only one exists at present, at Kukum, but another one is in course of construction at HUNGIA

KAINANTU AREA. Most of these are old, and will shortly require rebuilding. Repairs, however, were effected where necessary. The rest house at TUN U, having fallen down shortly after the patrol arrived, was rebuilt, and latrines, kitchen and bathroom added.

SKETCH OF KAINANTU GROUND



CONDUCT OF POLICE

829	KWARAM	Quiet and efficient.
183	KONEVRAI	Excellent
1111	KAMUSAI	Young and inexperienced, but willing and learning rapidly.
1076	MUKAMU.	Deaf. Unreliable. Useless for heavy work.
865	DIKUSU	Good.

N.C.E.

(H. C. Elliott)
Cadet.